

PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGA

Pāli Text Society

PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGA

VOL. II.

EDITED BY

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR, M.A.

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1907

PREFACE

IN addition to the MSS. used in the preparation of Vol. I. of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' I have consulted a palm-leaf MS. in Sinhalese character belonging to Professor Rhys Davids, which I have distinguished as S₂. Its readings approximate closely to those of S., and that both are ultimately derived from a single (Sinhalese) archetype may be inferred from numerous indications. It will be sufficient to mention *dassatāna* for *dasa thūnāni* (p. 102, note 4), and the omission of *nijjhantibalaṇi* from the list of *balāni* on p. 168, that this omission is due to the carelessness of a copyist being inferable from the fact that this particular *balāni* is subsequently discussed in a later paragraph of the same Sutta.

Textual corruption of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' though comparatively slight, must have begun at an early period. In *Yuganandhakathā*, ii., 1, 5 (p. 97, note 1), all our MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways of practising *samatharipassanaṇi yuganandhaṇi* instead of sixteen, and in entirely omitting the detailed treatment of the last three. Again, in *Vivekakathā* none of our MSS. give any account of the twelve *nissayā*, as the context undoubtedly leads one to expect (see p. 221, note 1). From these omissions we are justified in inferring the existence of an archetype (whether MS. or oral) anterior to the separate textual traditions of Ceylon, Burmah, and Siam, and from which those traditions are ultimately derived.

Occasionally we find K. representing a tradition of its own, as against S., S₂., and M., instances of which may be found in the notes on pp. 219 and 234, while a curious

example of the *mixture* of two distinct MS. traditions occurs in the *Indriyakathā* (p. 23 of this volume), where five lines of text are misplaced in M. and S., but not in S₂, as would be naturally expected.

Mrs. Rhys Davids, in her kindly notice of my edition of Vol. I. (*J. R. A. S.* for January, 1906), remarked that the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga' has apparently 'strayed from what should be its proper collection, the Abhidhammapiṭaka. There is no narrative or personal element whatever.'

The mystery is solved in the present volume, where it will be seen that the traditional opening, *Evam me sutaṃ*, occurs fairly frequently, and explains the formal inclusion of the Paṭisambhidāmagga in the Sutta-piṭaka.

I say 'formal,' because in essence the book is wholly Abhidhammic, if one may use the word, and must be placed among the very latest of the canonical books. Not only is the treatment of the various subjects essentially scholastic in character, but whole passages are taken verbatim from the Vinaya, and from the Dīgha, Aṅguttara, and Saṃyutta collections of the Sutta-piṭaka, while a general acquaintance with the early Buddhist legends is assumed. In the *Iddhikathā* in this volume, for instance, the names of saints who possessed various kinds of *Iddhi* are given without comment, as if their stories were well known. The actual legends are given by Spence Hardy ('Manual of Buddhism,' pp. 501-504), but, unfortunately, he gives no hint as to their origin.

In conclusion, I beg to thank the Librarian of the India Office for the loan of the Mandalay MS., Professor Rhys Davids for that of his two Sinhalese MSS., and the Secretary of the Royal Asiatic Society for the use of the Siamese edition.

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR.

November, 1907.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

MAHĀVAGGO

	PAGE
IV. Indriyakathā	1
V. Vimokkhakathā	35
VI. Gatikathā	73
VII. Kammakathā	78
VIII. Vipallāsakathā	80
IX. Maggākathā	82
X. Maṇḍapeyyakathā	86

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. Yuganandhakathā	92
II. Saccakathā	104
III. Bojjhaṅgakathā	115
/ IV. Mettākathā	130
V. Virāgakathā	140
VI. Paṭisambhidākathā	147
VII. Dhammacakkakathā	159
VIII. Lokuttarakathā	166
IX. Balakathā	168
X. Suññākathā	177

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. Mahāpaññākathā	185
II. Iddhikathā	205
III. Abhisamayakathā	215

	PAGE
IV. Vivekakathā	219
V. Cariyākathā	225
VI. Pāṭihāriyakathā	227
VII. Samasāsakathā	230
VIII. Satipatṭhānakathā	232
IX. Vipassanākathā	236
X. Mātikakathā	243
Indices	247

PAṬISAMBHIIDĀMAGGO.

I

IV. MAHĀVAGGE INDRIYAKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—‘Bhikkhavo’ ti. ‘Bhaddante’¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun.

Bhagavā etad avoca—‘Pañc’ imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca ?

Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ : imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc’ indriyāni.

2. Imāni pañc’ indriyāni katih’ ākārehi visujjhanti ? Imāni pañc’ indriyāni paṇṇarasahi ākārehi visujjhanti.

Assaddhe puggale parivajjayato saddhe puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pasādaniye suttante paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi saddhindriyaṃ visujjhati, kusite² puggale parivajjayato āraddhaviriye puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato sammappadhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi viriyindriyaṃ visujjhati, mutthassati puggale parivajjayato upatthitassati puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato sati-patthāne paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi satindriyaṃ visujjhati, asamāhite puggale parivajjayato samāhite puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato jhānavimokkhe paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi samādhindriyaṃ visujjhati, duppaññe puggale parivajjayato paññavante puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato gambhīraññācariyaṃ paccavekkhato

¹ Bhaddante, M.

² kusite, M.

imehi tīh' ākārehi paññindriyaṃ visujjhati. Iti ime pañca puggale parivajjayato pañca puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pañca¹ suttantakkhandhe¹ paccavekkhato imehi paṇḍarasahi ākārehi imāni pañc' indriyāni visujjhanti.

3. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti?

Dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahanto saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti, saddhindriyaṃ bhāvento assaddhiyaṃ pajahati; kosajjaṃ pajahanto viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti, viriyindriyaṃ bhāvento kosajjaṃ pajahati; pamādaṃ pajahanto satindriyaṃ bhāveti, satindriyaṃ bhāvento pamādaṃ pajahati; uddhaccaṃ pajahanto samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāvento uddhaccaṃ pajahati; avijjaṃ pajahanto paññindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāvento avijjaṃ pajahati.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

4. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni?

Dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

Assaddhiyassa² pahīnattā suppahīnattā saddhindriyaṃ bhāvitāni hoti subhāvitāni, assaddhiyassa bhāvitattā subhāvitattā assaddhiyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti suppahīnaṃ; kosajjassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā viriyindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; pamādassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā satindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; uddhaccassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā samādhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; avijjāya pahīnattā suppahīnattā paññindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

5. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca?

¹ passādaniyasuttante, S; pañcasuttante, S.

² assaddhindriyassa, K.

Catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, Arahattaphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Iti catasso maggavisuddhiyo, catasso phalavisuddhiyo, catasso samucchēdavisuddhiyo, catasso paṭipassaddhivisuddhiyo. Imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

6. Katinnaṃ¹ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Kati puggalā bhāvitindriyā? Atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā. Tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Katamesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca. Imesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā.

Katame tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā?² Savanena buddho Tathāgataṃ sāvako khīṇāsavo bhāvitindriyo, sayambhūtaṭṭhena Paccekabuddho³ bhāvitindriyo, appameyyatṭhena Tathāgato Arahaṇi Sammāsambuddho bhāvitindriyo. Ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā. Iti imesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā, ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Sāvatthinidānaṃ.

7. Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhin-

¹ katināṃ, M. K.

² bhāvindriyā vasena Buddho ti. S. bhāvitindriyavasena Buddho ti, S₂. K.

³ Paccekasambuddho, M.

driyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ye hi keci¹ Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ² ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti, na-m-ete Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva³ samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca³ brāhmaṇasammata, na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ⁴ vā brāhmaññattaṃ vā diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye hi keci Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te kho me Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata, te ca pan' āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

8. Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti ?

Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti. Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti. Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti.

¹ yo hi koci, S.

² assādinaṃ ca, S.

³ vā, S. K. M.

⁴ sāmāññatthaṃ, K.

Asītisatam ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam nissaraṇam hoti; asītisatam ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam nissaraṇam pajānāti.

9. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam samudayo hoti? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam samudayam pajānāti?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Upatṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatṭhānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatṭhānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam satindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Dassanattāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya

śamudayo satindriyassa śamudayo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya śamudayo samādhindriyassa śamudayo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya śamudayo paññindriyassa śamudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhasena chandassa śamudayo saddhindriyassa śamudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa śamudayo viriyindriyassa śamudayo hoti, upatthānavasena chandassa śamudayo satindriyassa śamudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa śamudayo samādhindriyassa śamudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa śamudayo paññindriyassa śamudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhasena manasikārassa śamudayo saddhindriyassa śamudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa śamudayo viriyindriyassa śamudayo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārassa śamudayo satindriyassa śamudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa śamudayo samādhindriyassa śamudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa śamudayo paññindriyassa śamudayo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa śamudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa śamudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ satindriyassa śamudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa śamudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa śamudayo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ śamudayo hoti ; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ śamudayaṃ pajānāti.

10. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti ?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Paggahattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa

atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhin-

driyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upatṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

11. Katamehi pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti? Katamehi pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhassa¹ anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, adhimokkhacariyāya vesārajjāṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhiḡgamo saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ saddhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti.²

Kosajjassa anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, kosajjaparilāhassa anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, paggahacariyāya vesārajjāṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhiḡgamo viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ viriyindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti.

Pamādassa anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, pamādaparilāhassa anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, upatṭhānacariyāya vesārajjāṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhiḡgamo satindriyassa assādo hoti,

¹ assaddhiyassa paralāhassa, K.

² M. omits hoti.

yaṃ satindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti.

Uddhaccassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo
hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, avikkhepacariyāya vesārajjam samādhindri-
yassa assādo hoti, santo ca vihārādhigamo samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, yaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ
somanassaṃ ayaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo hoti.

Avijjāya anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
avijjāparilāhassa¹ anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, dassanacariyāya vesārajjam paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, santo ca vihārādhigamo paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
yaṃ paññindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ
assādo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti.

12. Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ ādinavo hoti? Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi
pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa² upaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa³ ādinavo
hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa
ādinavo hoti, aniccattṭhena saddhindriyassa ādinavo hoti,
dukkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa ādinavo hoti, anattattṭhena
saddhindriyassa ādinavo hoti.

Kosajjassa upaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādinavo hoti,
kosajjaparilāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādinavo
hoti, aniccattṭhena viriyindriyassa ādinavo hoti, dukkhat-
ṭhena viriyindriyassa ādinavo hoti, anattattṭhena viriyin-
driyassa ādinavo hoti.

Pamādassa upaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādinavo hoti, pamā-
daparilāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādinavo hoti, anic-
catṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhatṭhena . . . pe . . . anattattṭhena
satindriyassa ādinavo hoti. Uddhaccassa upaṭṭhānaṃ sam-
ādhindriyassa ādinavo hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa upaṭ-

¹ avijjāya parilāhassa, S. ² assaddhindriyassa, K.

³ satindriyassa, S.

ṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa ādinavo hoti, aniccaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . anattaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa ādinavo hoti. Avijjāya upaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa ādinavo hoti, avijjāparilāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa ādinavo hoti, aniccaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . anattaṭṭhena paññindriyassa ādinavo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavaṃ pajānāti.

13. Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti? Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyā nissataṃ¹ hoti, assaddhiyapariḷāhā nissataṃ hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca nissataṃ hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi nissataṃ hoti, tato pañitatarasaddhindriyassa paṭilābhā purimatarasaddhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; paggaḥṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ kossajjā nissataṃ hoti, kossajjapariḷāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimataraviriyindriyā nissataṃ hoti; upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ pamādā nissataṃ hoti, pamādapariḷāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasatindriyā nissataṃ hoti; avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccā nissataṃ hoti, uddhaccapariḷāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasamādhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ avijjāya nissataṃ hoti, avijjāparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarapaññindriyā nissataṃ hoti.

Pubbabhāge pañcah' indriyehi paṭhamajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañcah' indriyehi dutiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañcah' indriyehi tatiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañcah' indriyehi catutthajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañcah' indriyehi ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattivasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattivasena

¹ nissitaṃ. S., but nissataṃ as a rule.

pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, viññānañcāyatanasamāpatti-
 tiyā pañcah' indriyehi ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivāsena
 pañc indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiya
 pañcah' indriyehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiva-
 sena, pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nevasaññānāsaññāya-
 tana samāpattiya pañcah' indriyehi aniccānupassanāvasena
 pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, aniccānupassanāya pañcah'
 indriyehi dukkhānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni
 honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi anattānupas-
 sanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anattānupas-
 sanāya pañcah' indriyehi nibbidānupassanāvasena pañc'
 indriyāni nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañcah' in-
 driyehi virāgānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni
 honti, virāgānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi inirodhānupas-
 sanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, inirodhānupas-
 sanāya pañcah' indriyehi paṭinissaggānupassanāvasena
 pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya
 pañcah' indriyehi khayānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni
 nissatāni honti, khayānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vayān-
 upassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vayānupas-
 sanāya pañcah' indriyehi vipariñāmānupassanāvasena pañc'
 indriyāni nissatāni honti, vipariñāmānupassanāya pañcah'
 indriyehi animittānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissa-
 tāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi appa-
 ṇihitānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, appa-
 ṇihitānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi suññatānupassanāva-
 sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya
 pañcah' indriyehi adhipaññādharmavipassanāvasena pañc'
 indriyāni nissatāni honti, adhipaññādharmavipassanāya
 pañcah' indriyehi yathābhūtaññāpadassanāvasena pañc' in-
 driyāni nissatāni honti, yathābhūtaññāpadassane pañcah'
 indriyehi ādinavānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni
 honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi paṭisaṅkhānu-
 passanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhā-
 nupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vivatṭānānupassanāvasena
 pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vivatṭānānupassanāya pañ-
 cah' indriyehi sotāpattimaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissa-
 tāni honti, sotāpattimagga pañcah' indriyehi sotāpattiphala-

samāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sotāpatti-phalasamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmimaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmimagge pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmiphalasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmiphalasamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmimaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmimagge pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmiphalasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmiphala-samāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi Arahattamaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, Arahattamagge pañcah' indriyehi Arahattaphalasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti; nekkhamme¹ pañc' indriyāni kāmaccchandato nissatāni honti, abyāpādāto pañc' indriyāni byāpādato nissatāni honti, ālokasaññāya pañc' indriyāni tthinamiddhato nissatāni honti, avikkhepe pañc' indriyāni uddhaccato nissatāni honti, dhammavavatthāne pañc' indriyāni vicikicchāya nissatāni honti, ñāṇe pañc' indriyāni avijjāya nissatāni honti, pāmojje pañc' indriyāni aratīyā nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañc' indriyāni nīvaraṇehi nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni vitakkavicārehi nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni pītiyā nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañc' indriyāni sukhadukkhehi nissatāni honti, ākāsañāṇcāyatana-samāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya nissatāni honti, viññāṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni ākāsañāṇcāyatana-saññāya nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni viññāṇaṇcāyatana-saññāya nissatāni honti, nevasaññāna-saññāyatana-samāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāya nissatāni honti; aniccānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni niccasaññāya nissatāni honti, dukkhanupassanāya pañc' indriyāni sukhasaññāya nissatāni honti, anattānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni attasaññāya nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nandiyā nissatāni honti, virāgānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni rāgato nissatāni honti, nirodhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni samudayato nissatāni honti, patinissaggānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ādānato nissatāni

¹ nikkhamme, S. K.

honti, khayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ghanasaññāya nissatāni honti, vayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni āyuhanato nissatāni honti, viparināmānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni dhuvasaññāya nissatāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nimittato nissatāni honti, appaṇihitānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni paṇidhiyā nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni abhinivesato nissatāni honti, adhipaññādharmavipassanāya pañc' indriyāni sārādānābhinivesato¹ nissatāni honti, yathābhūtañāṇadassane pañc' indriyāni sammohābhinivesato nissatāni honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ālayābhinivesato nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni appaṭisaṅkhāya nissatāni honti, vivatṭānānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni saññogābhinivesato² nissatāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañc' indriyāni ditṭhekatṭhehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmimagge pañc' indriyāni olārikehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, anāgāmimagge pañc' indriyāni anusahagatehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilesehi nissatāni honti. Sabbesañ ñeva khināsavānaṃ tattha tattha pañc' indriyāni nissatāni c'eva honti sunissatāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Imehi atītisatāṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; imehi atītisatāṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Sāvatthinidānaṃ.

14. Pañc' imāni Bhikkave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ?

¹ sārābhinivesato, M.; ālayābhinivesato, S.

² sarasāgābhinivesato, N.; saññohotinivesato, S.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu satipatṭhānesu. Ettha satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

15. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

16. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Sappurisasamseve¹ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhīpatey-atṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanatṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; saddhammasavane² sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisoma-

nasikāre¹ sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyaṅ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhīpateyyatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, upatṭhānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcē' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

17. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcē' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcē' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

18. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcē' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsati patṭhāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsati patṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsati patṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, satin-

driyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

19. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni ?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ ; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

20. Catūsu ariyasacesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni ?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ ; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu ariyasacesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

21. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā ?

Catūsu sammappaḍhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu jhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu ariyasacesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā ?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā, catūsu sammappaḍhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu,

catūsu jhānesu, catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

22. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena kāmamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā ?

Sappurisasaṃseve sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhīpateyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanattṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā ; saddhammasavane sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisomanasikāre sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānuddhammapaṭipattiyaṅge sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhīpateyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanattṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

23. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā ?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanattṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā ; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi visatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

24. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi visatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatṭhāne upatṭhānādhipeyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsati patṭhāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsati patṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsati patṭhāne upatṭhānādhipeyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi visatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

25. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi visatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi visatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

26. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi visatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . .

avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

27. Cāro¹ ca vihāro ca anubuddho hoti paṭividdho; yathā carantaṃ yathā viharantaṃ² viññū sabrahmacārī gambhīresu thānesu okappeyyuṃ, addhā ayaṃ āyasmā patto vā pāpunissati vā.

‘Cariyā’ ti. Atṭha cariyāyo—iriyāpathacariyā, āyatanacariyā, saticariyā, samādhicariyā, ñāṇacariyā, maggacariyā, patticariyā, lokuttaracariyā.³

‘Iriyāpathacariyā’ ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu.

‘Āyatanacariyā’ ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

‘Saticariyā’ ti. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu.

‘Samādhicariyā’ ti. Catūsu jhānesu.

‘Ñāṇacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu.

‘Maggacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu.

‘Patticariyā’ ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu.

‘Lokuttaracariyā’ ti. Tathāgatesu Arahantesu Sammāsambuddhesu padesapaccekaḥbuddhesu⁴ padesasāvakesu.⁵

Iriyāpathacariyā ca paṇidhisampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhicittamanuyuttānaṃ, ñāṇacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpatipannānaṃ,⁶ patticariyā ca adhigataphalānaṃ, lokuttaracariyā ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padesapaccekaḥbuddhānaṃ⁷ padesasāvakānaṃ.⁸

Imā atṭha cariyāyo.

¹ katamo cāro, M. anubuddhavihāro ca (*sic*), S. āro ca, S₂.

² vitthāraṇtaṃ, S. vipphāraṇtaṃ, S₂.

³ lokatthacariyā, M. K.

⁴ padese, M.; padeso, K.; sappadeso, S₂.; sabbadeso, S. and K. as v. l.

⁵ sappadesu sāvakesu, S. S₂, K. as v. l.

⁶ samāpattisampannānaṃ, S. ⁷ sappadeso, S. S₂.

⁸ sappadeso, S.; padeso, S₂.

Aparā pi atṭha cariyāyo.¹ Adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggañhanto viriyena carati, upatṭhāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya carati, vijānanto viññāṇacariyāya² carati. 'Evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchatīti' visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentīti' āyatana-cariyāya carati.

Imā atṭha cariyāyo.

Aparā pi atṭha cariyāyo. Dassanacariyā ca sammādiṭṭhiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samuṭṭhānacariyā ca sammākammantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājivassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upatṭhānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa.

Imā atṭha cariyāyo.

28. 'Vihāro' ti. Adhimuccanto saddhāya viharati, paggañhanto viriyena viharati, upatṭhāpento satiyā viharati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā viharati, pajānanto paññāya viharati.

'Anubuddho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhatṭho anubuddho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggahatṭho anubuddho hoti, satindriyassa upatṭhānatṭho anubuddho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepatṭho anubuddho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanatṭho anubuddho hoti.

'Paṭividdho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhatṭho paṭividdho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggahatṭho paṭividdho hoti, satindriyassa upatṭhānatṭho paṭividdho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepatṭho paṭividdho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanatṭho paṭividdho hoti.

'Yathā carantan' ti. Evaṃ saddhāya carantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena carantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā carantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā carantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya carantaṃ.

'Yathā viharantan' ti. Evaṃ saddhāya viharantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena viharantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā viharantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā viharantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya viharantaṃ.

¹ S. omits aparā pi atṭha cariyāyo.

² viññāṇena, K.; viññāṇacarati cariyā, S₂.

driyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kosajjaṃ pajahato paggaḥādhipeyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . ādhipeyyaṭṭhena sadhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; pamādaṃ pajahato upaṭṭhānādhipeyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; udhaccaṃ pajahato avikkhepādhipeyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; avijjaṃ pajahato dassanādhipeyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena adhimokkhādhipeyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena paggaḥādhipeyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena upaṭṭhānādhipeyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena avikkhepādhipeyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena dassanādhipeyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Byāpādaṃ pajahato abyāpādasena . . . pe

. . . *thīnamiddham pajahato ālokasaññāvasena . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahato Arahattamaggavasena adhimokkhādhipateyyatthena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam. Evaṃ ādhipateyyatthena indriyāni datṭhabbāni.*

31. Kathaṃ ādivisodhanatthena indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi saddhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, paggahatthena viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi viriyindriyassa ādivisodhanā, upatṭhānatthena satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi satindriyassa ādivisodhanā, avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi samādhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, dassanatthena paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi paññindriyassa ādivisodhanā.

Nekhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādaṃ saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, ālokasaññāya pañc' indriyāni thīnamiddham saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā.

Evaṃ ādivisodhanatthena indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

32. Kathaṃ adhimattatthena indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyassa¹ pahānāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyaparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, ditṭhekatthānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, olārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, aṇusahagatānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati,¹ chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjasena

¹ The five following lines from *assaddhiyassa pahānāya* to *sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati* occur in S. and M. at the end of sec. 32, after *ime dve vossaggā*.

saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjava-sena pīti uppajjati, pītivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītivasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhāṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejitvā¹ cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaḥavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaḥitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ ajjupekkhati, upekkhāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhāvasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttatā² te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatthena bhāvanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitatā tato³ paṇītatare vivatṭanti, vivatṭanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivatṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā—pariccāgavossaggo ca pak-khandanavossaggo ca. ‘Kilese ca khandhe ca pariccajatīti’ pariccāgavossaggo, ‘nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pak-khandatīti’ pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

33. Viriyindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, kosaj-jassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, kosajjaparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, ditṭhekattānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . satindriyassa

¹ saṃvejitvā, K.; saṃvedhitvā, S.

² vimuttatthā, S. and K. as v. l.

³ tatho, S.; vato, M.

bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, pamādassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, pamādapariḷāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . samādhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, uddhaccassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, uddhacca-pariḷāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . paññindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, avijjāya pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . avijjāpariḷāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pamojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjasena pīti uppajjati, pītiavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītiavasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejītvā cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaṇhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjuhekkhati, upekkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhavasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatṭhena bhāvanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato paṇitatare vivatṭanti, vivatṭanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivatṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā — pariccāgavossaggo ca pakkhandanavossaggo ca. ‘ Kilese ca khandhe ca paricca-

jatīti' pariccāgavossaggo, 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandatīti' pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

Evam adhimattatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Bhāvanāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

34. Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati; pāmojjavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti . . . pe . . .

Evam adhiṭṭhānatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

35. Kathaṃ pariyādānatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ pariyādiyati, assaddhiyaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ pariyādiyati, kosajjaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; upatṭhānatthēna satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ pariyādiyati, pamādaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; avikkhepaṭṭhēna samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ pariyādiyati, uddhaccaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ pariyādiyati, avijjāparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati.

Nekhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ pariyādiyanti, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādaṃ pariyādiyanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese pariyādiyanti.

Evam pariyādānatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

36. Kathaṃ patitṭhāpakatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddho saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitṭhāpeti, sadhassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitṭhāpeti; viriyavā viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitṭhāpeti, viriyavato viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitṭhāpeti; satimā satindriyaṃ upatṭhāne patitṭhāpeti, satimato satindriyaṃ upatṭhāne patitṭhāpeti; samāhito samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti, samāhitassa samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti; paññavā paññindriyaṃ dassane patitṭhāpeti, paññavato paññindriyaṃ dassane patitṭhāpeti.

Yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitṭhāpeti,

yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitṭhāpentī ;
yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitṭhāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitṭhāpentī ; yogā-
vacaro pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitṭhāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitṭhāpentī ;
yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitṭhāpentī . . . pe
. . . yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitṭhāpeti,
yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitṭhāpentī.

Evam patitṭhāpakatṭhena indriyāni datṭhebbāni.

37. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti ?

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti ?

Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto sattahi ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto atṭhahi ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto dasahi ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti.

38. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi sattah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, samathanim-
ittūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, paggahanimittūpatṭhānakusalo
hoti, avikkhepūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, obhāsūpatṭhānakusalo
hoti, sampahaṃsanūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, upekkhūpatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto imehi
sattah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi atṭhah' ākārehi
upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . .
upekkhūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, ekattūpatṭhānakusalo hoti.
Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto imehi atṭhah' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi
upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ekattūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, ñāṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, vimuttūpaṭṭhānakusalo¹ hoti. Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

89. Puthujjano vipassanaṁ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Sekho vipassanaṁ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Vitarāgo vipassanaṁ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Puthujjano vipassanaṁ bhāvayanto navah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṁ bhāvayanto dasah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, dasah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanaṁ bhāvayanto dvādasahi ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, dvādasahi ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

40. Puthujjano vipassanaṁ bhāvayanto katamehi navah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato² anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; dukkhato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, sukhato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; anattato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, attato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; khayato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, ghanato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; vayato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, āyuhanānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; vipariṇāmaṁ upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, dhuvato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; animittūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, nimittānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; appanīhitūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, paṇidhānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; suññatūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, abhinivesānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Puthujjano vipassanaṁ bhāvayanto imehi navah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṁ bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi

¹ cittupaṭṭhānakusalo, K.; S. omits.

² aniccato, S.

upatṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi dasah' ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Aniccato upatṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . suññatūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, abhinivesānupatṭhānakusalo hoti, ñāṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, aññāṇānupatṭhānakusalo hoti. Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi dasah' ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Aniccato upatṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ñāṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, aññāṇānupatṭhānakusalo hoti; visaññogūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, sañño-gānupatṭhānakusalo hoti; nirodhūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, saṅkhārānupatṭhānakusalo hoti. Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvento imehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalavasena indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati . . . pe . . . dhamme samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati.

41. 'Indriyāni samodhāneti.' Kathaṃ indriyāni samodhāneti ?

Adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ samodhāneti . . . pe . . . samathanimittūpatṭhānakusalavasena paggahanimittūpatṭhānakusalavasena avikkhepūpatṭhānakusalavasena obhāsūpatṭhānakusalavasena¹ sampahaṃsanūpatṭhānakusalavasena upekkhūpatṭhānakusalavasena ekattūpatṭhānakusalavasena ñāṇūpatṭhānakusalavasena vimuttūpatṭhānakusalavasena² aniccato upatṭhānakusalavasena niccato anupatṭhānakusalavasena dukkhato upatṭhānakusalavasena sukhato anupatṭhānakusalavasena . . . pe . . . nirodhūpatṭhānakusalavasena saṅkhārānupatṭhānakusalavasena³ indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati.

¹ K omits.

² cittūpatṭhāna,° K.

³ K. omits.

42. Catusatthiā ākārehi tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ vasībhāvata paññā āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ? Anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa aññindriyassa aññātāvindriyassa.

Anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati? Aññindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati? Aññātāvindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati?

Anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ ekaṃ thānaṃ gacchati, sotāpattimaggaṃ. Aññindriyaṃ cha thānāni gacchati, sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgāmimaggaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmimaggaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ. Aññātāvindriyaṃ ekaṃ thānaṃ gacchati, Arahattaphalaṃ.

43. Sotāpattimaggaḥkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti, viriyindriyaṃ paggahaparivāraṃ hoti, satindriyaṃ upatthānaparivāraṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ avikkheparivāraṃ hoti, paññindriyaṃ dassanaparivāraṃ hoti, manindriyaṃ vijānana-parivāraṃ hoti, somanassindriyaṃ abhinandanaparivāraṃ¹ hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyyaparivāraṃ hoti. Sotāpattimaggaḥkhaṇe jātā dhammā thapetvā cittasamutthānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va kusalā honti, sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va niyyānikā honti, sabbe 'va apacaya-gāmino honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Sotāpattimaggaḥkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa 'imāni atth' indriyāni saha-jātaparivārā honti, aññamaññaparivārā honti, nissayaparivārā honti, sampayuttaparivārā honti, saha-gatā honti, saha-jātā honti, saṃsatthā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va² tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca.

Sotāpattiphalaḥkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalaḥkhaṇe aññātāvindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti . . . pe . . . jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyyaparivāraṃ hoti. Arahattaphalaḥkhaṇe jātā dhammā sabbe 'va abyākātā honti thapetvā cittasamutthānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Arahattaphalaḥkhaṇe aññā-

¹ abhisandana°, M. ; abhisanta°, S. S₂.

² ca, S. M.

tāvindriyassa imāni atṭh' indriyāni saha-jātapa-rivārā honti . . . pe . . . Te 'va tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca. Iti imāni atṭhakāni¹ catusatṭhi honti.

44. 'Āsavā' ti. Katame te āsavā? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo ditṭhāsavo avijjāsavo. Katth' ete āsavā khīyanti?

Sotāpattimaggena anavaseso ditṭhāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo kāmāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo bhavāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Sakadāgāmimaggena oḷāriko kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekatṭho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekatṭho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Anāgāmimaggena anavaseso kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekatṭho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekatṭho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Arahattamaggena anavaseso bhavāsavo khīyati, anavaseso avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti.

Na tassa aditṭham² idh' atthi³ kiñci

atho aviññātāni ajānitabbāni

sabbāni⁴ abhiññāsi⁵ yad atthi neyyāni.⁶

Tathāgato tena samantacakkhūti.⁷

'Samantacakkhūti.' Ken' atṭhena samantacakkhu? Cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni: dukkhe ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . anāvaraṇaṇāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ. Imāni cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni; imesaṃ cuddasannaṃ Buddhañāṇānaṃ atṭha ñāṇāni sāvakasādhāraṇāni, cha ñāṇāni asādhāraṇāni sāvakehi.

45. 'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhatṭho ñāto, aññāto dukkhatṭho n'atthīti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhatṭho ditṭho vidito sacchikato

¹ atṭh' atṭhakāni, K.; atṭhavisatikāni, S₂.

² additṭham, M. S₂; adhitṭham, S.

³ S. omits idh' atthi.

⁴ S. omits.

⁵ abhiññatṭhi, S₂.

⁶ neyyāni, S₂.

⁷ Cf. I. 55, 6.

phassito paññāya, aphassito paññāya dukkhaṭṭho n'atthi' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ.

‘Yāvatā samudayassa samudayaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho, yāvatā maggassa maggaṭṭho, yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidaṭṭho, yāvatā niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidaṭṭho, yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṭṭho, yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā yamakaṇṭhāhāre ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā mahākaruṇāsamaṇāpattiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā sadevakassa lokassa samāraṇakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya dīṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesiṭaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā ñātaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vidditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya, aphas-sitaṃ paññāya n'atthi' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samanta-cakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhi-mokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ. Saddahanto paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto saddahati, saddahanto upaṭṭhāpeti upaṭṭhāpento saddahati, saddahanto samādahati samādahanto saddahati, saddahanto pajānāti pajānanto saddahati; paggaṇhanto upaṭṭhāpeti upaṭṭhāpento paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto samādahati samāda-hanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto pajānāti pajānanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto saddahati saddahanto paggaṇhāti; upaṭṭhāpento samādahati samādahanto upaṭṭhāpeti . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhāpento paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto upaṭṭhāpeti; samādahanto pajānāti pajānanto samādahati . . . pe . . . samādahanto upaṭṭhāpeti upaṭṭhāpento samādahati; pajānanto saddahati saddahanto pajānāti . . . pe . . . pajānanto samādahati samādahanto pajānāti. Saddahitattā pagga-hitattā paggaṇhitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā upaṭṭhāpitaṃ upaṭṭhāpitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā pajānitaṃ pajāni-tattā saddahitaṃ; paggaṇhitattā upaṭṭhāpitaṃ upaṭṭhāpi-tattā paggaṇhitattā saddahitaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaṇhitattā saddahitaṃ

saddahitattā paggahitaṃ; upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthāpitattā paggahitaṃ paggahitattā upatthāpitaṃ; samādahitattā pajānitaṃ pajānitattā samādahitaṃ . . . pe . . . samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ; pajānitattā saddahitaṃ saddahitattā pajānitaṃ . . . pe . . . pajānitattā samāhitaṃ samāhitattā pajānitaṃ. Yam Buddhacakkhu taṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, yaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ taṃ Buddhacakkhu, yena cakkhunā Tathāgato satte passati apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye muṇḍindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino.

46. 'Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe' ti.¹ Saddho puggalo apparajakkho, asaddho puggalo mahārajakkho; āradhaviṛiyo puggalo apparajakkho, kusito puggalo mahārajakkho; upatthitassati puggalo apparajakkho, mutṭhasati puggalo mahārajakkho; samāhito puggalo apparajakkho, asamāhito puggalo mahārajakkho; paññavā puggalo apparajakkho, duppañño puggalo mahārajakkho.

'Tikkhindriye mudindriye' ti. Saddho puggalo tikkhindriyo, asaddho puggalo mudindriyo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo tikkhindriyo, duppañño puggalo mudindriyo.

'Svākāre dvākāre' ti. Saddho puggalo svākāro, asaddho puggalo dvākāro . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo svākāro, duppañño puggalo dvākāro.

'Suviññāpaye duviññāpaye' ti. Saddho puggalo suviññāpayo, asaddho puggalo duviññāpayo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo suviññāpayo, duppañño puggalo duviññāpayo.

'Appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino' ti. Saddho puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, asaddho puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, duppañño puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī.

'Loko' ti. Khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaḷoko vipatti-

¹ Cf. I. 51, 2.

bhavaloko vipattisaṃbhavaloko sampattibhavaloko sampattisaṃbhavaloko. Eko loka : sabbe sattā āhāratthitikā. Dve lokā : nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca. Tayo lokā : tisso vedanā. Cattāro lokā : cattāro āhārā. Pañca lokā : pañc' upādānak-khandhā. Cha lokā : cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. Satta lokā : satta viññāṇatthitiyo. Attha lokā : attha lokadhammā. Nava lokā : nava sattāvāsā. Dasa lokā : das' āyatanāni. Dvādasa lokā : dvādas' āyatanāni. Atthārasa lokā : atthārasa dhātuyo.

'Vajjan' ti. Sabbe kilesā vajjā, sabbe duccecaritā vajjā, sabbe abhisankhārā vajjā, sabbe bhavagāmikammā vajjā. Iti imasmiṃ ca loke imasmiṃ ca vajje tikkhā bhayasaññā paccupatthitā hoti, seyyathāpi ukkhittāsike vadhake. Imehi paññāsāya ākārehi imāni pañc' indriyāni jānāti passati aññāti paṭivijjhati.

Tatīyabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

Indriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

I

V. MAHĀVAGGE VIMOKKHA KATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNĀ

1. Tayo 'me Bhikkhave vimokkhā. Katame tayo? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho. Ime Bhikkhave tayo vimokkhā.

Api ca atthasatthī vimokkhā.

Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho, ajjhattivutthāno vimokkho, bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho, dubhatovutthāno vimokkho, ajjhattivutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattivutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattivutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, 'rūpī rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho, 'ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho, 'subhan t'eva adhimutto hotīti' vimokkho, ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, nevasāññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho, samayavimokkho, asamayavimokkho, sāmāyiko vimokkho, asāmāyiko vimokkho, kuppo vimokkho, akuppo vimokkho, lokiyo vimokkho, lokuttaro vimokkho, sāsavo vimokkho, anāsavo vimokkho, sāmiso vimokkho, nirāmiso vimokkho, nirāmisā¹ nirāmisataro vimokkho, paṇihito vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho, paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho, saññutto vimokkho, visaññutto vimokkho, ekattavimokkho, nānat-

tavimokkho, saññāvimokkho, ñānavimokkho, sītisiyā¹ vimokkho, jhānavimokkho, anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

2. Katamo suññato vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu arañña-gato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañ-cikkhati 'suññaṃ idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha abhinivesaṃ na karotīti' suññato vimokkho. Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

Katamo animitto vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu arañña-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha nimit-taṃ na karotīti' animitto vimokkho. Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu arañña-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha paṇid-hiṃ na karotīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo ajjhattavutthāno vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni. Ayaṃ ajjhattavutthāno vimokkho.

Katamo bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho? Catasso arūpa-samāpattiyo. Ayaṃ bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho.

Katamo dubhatovutthāno vimokkho? Cattāro ariya-maggā. Ayaṃ dubhatovutthāno vimokkho.

3. Katame ajjhattavutthānā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭha-majjhānaṃ nīvaraṇehi vutthāti, dutiyajjhānaṃ vitakka-vicārehi vutthāti, tatiyajjhānaṃ pītiyā vutthāti, catutthaj-jhānaṃ sukhadukkhehi vutthāti. Ime ajjhattavutthānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsa-nañcāyatanasamāpatti rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nāna-tasaññāya vutthāti, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpatti ākāsa-nañcāyatanasaññāya vutthāti, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāya vutthāti, nevasaññānāsaññāya-tanasamāpatti ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya vutthāti. Ime bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutthānā cattāro vimokkhā?

Sotāpattimaggo sakkāyaditthivicikicchāsīlabbataparā-māsā ditthānusayā vicikicchānusayā vutthāti, tadanuvat-takakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sab-

¹ sātisiyā, S.

banimittehi vutthāti; sakadāgāmimaggo olārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā olārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vutthāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutthāti; anāgāmimaggo aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vutthāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutthāti; Arahattamaggo rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vutthāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutthāti. Ime dubhatovutthānā cattāro vimokkhā.

4. Katame ajjhattivutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānam paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca, dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca. Ime ajjhattivutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca, viññāṇācāyatanasamāpattiṃ . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca. Ime bahiddhāvutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā, sakadāgāmimaggaṃ . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā. Ime dubhatovutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

5. Katame ajjhattivutthānā paṭippassaddhi¹ cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . .

¹ ajjhattanvutthānapaṭippassaddhi, S. M.

catutthajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime ajjhatavutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimagassā sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-magassā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmi-magassā anāgāmi-phalaṃ, Arahattamagassā Arahattaphalaṃ. Ime dubhatovutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

6. Kathaṃ 'rūpī¹ rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ nīlanimittaṃ² manasikaroti, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ³ upadhāreti, svāvattikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā, svāvattikaṃ avatthāpetvā, bahiddhā nīlanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti, svāvattikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā svāvattikaṃ avatthāpetvā, āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhataṇ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpaṇ' ti, rūpasāññī hoti.

Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ pītanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . lohitanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . odātanimittaṃ manasikaroti, odātasāññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhataṇ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpaṇ' ti, rūpasāññī hoti. Evaṃ 'rūpī rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho.

7. Kathaṃ 'ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ

¹ rūpaṃ, S. S₂.

² nīlapītaṃ, S. S₂.

³ sudhāritaṃ, S.

nilanimittam na manasikāroti, nilasaññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā nilanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nilasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpaḍhāritaṃ upadhāreti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpaṃ¹ bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti rūpassaññi hoti. Idh’ ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ pītari-mittaṃ . . . pe . . . lohitanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . odātani-mittaṃ na manasikāroti, odātasaññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā odātanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, odātasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpaṃ² bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti, rūpassaññi hoti. Evaṃ ‘ajjhat-taṃ arūpassaññi bahiddhā rūpaṃ passatīti’ vimokkho.

8. Kathaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimatto³ hotīti’ vimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbat-tatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyūpajjhena pharitvā viharati, mettāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . karuṇāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekkhāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti. Evaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimutto hotīti’ vimokkho.

9. Katamo ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso rūpassaññaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññaṃ amana-sikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatik-

¹ arūpassaññi, S. S₂. K.

² arūpassaññi, S. ; but S₂. and K. have arūpaṃ.

³ adhimokkho, S.

kamma 'anantaṃ viññāpan' ti viññāpañcāyatanaṃ upa-
sampaṃja viharati. Ayaṃ viññāpañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Vatthaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma

viharati. Ayaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampaṃja viharati. Ayaṃ
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ sama-
tikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampaṃja viharati.
Ayaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho.

ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ samavavimokkho.

Katamo asaṃmayavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā
cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asaṃaya-
vimokkho.

Katamo sāmaviko vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso
ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāmaviko vimokkho.

Katamo asāmaviko vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā
cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asāmaviko
vimokkho.

Katamo kuppo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca
arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ kuppo vimokkho.

Katamo akuppo vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā
cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ akuppo
vimokkho.

Katamo lokiyo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca
arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ lokiyo vimokkho.

Ayaṃ lokiyo vimokkho.

cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ lokiyo
vimokkho.

cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ anāsavo vimokkho.

11. Katamo sāmiso vimokkho? Rūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayañ sāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmiso vimokkho? Arūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayañ nirāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho¹? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ nirāmisā nirāmisataro² vimokkho.

Katamo paṇihito vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ paṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññāna-saññāyatana-samāpattiya paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ayañ paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho.

Katamo saññutto vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ saññutto vimokkho.

Katamo visaññutto vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ visaññutto vimokkho.

Katamo ekattavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ ekattavimokkho.

Katamo nānattavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ nānattavimokkho.

12. Katamo saññāvimokkho?

Siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathañ ca siyā?

‘Aniccānupassanāññapañ niccato saññāya muccatī’

¹ nirāmiso vicāro vimokkho, S.; nirāmiso nirāmissaro vā vimokkho, S₂; nirāmisataro vimokkho, K.

² nirāmiso nirāmisavaro, S.; S₂. and K. as above.

saññāvimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho. Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

Ayam saññāvimokkho.

13. Katamo ñāṇavimokkho ?

Siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṇ ca siyā ?

‘Aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti’ ñāṇavimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ sukhato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti’ ñāṇavimokkho, ‘anattānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ attato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti’ ñāṇavimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti’ ñāṇavimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanā yathā-

bhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ rāgato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇa-vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ samu-dayato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho, 'paṭi-nissaggānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ ādānato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho, 'animittānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ nimittato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ lāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho, 'suññātānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho.

Evam siyā eko nāṇavimokkho dasa nāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa nāṇavimokkhā eko nāṇavimokkho noti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ niccato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe suññātānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . . 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanā . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe suññātānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇa-vimokkho. Evam siyā eko nāṇavimokkho dasa nāṇavi-mokkhā honti, dasa nāṇavimokkhā eko nāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena. Ayaṃ nāṇavimokkho.

14. Katamo sītisiyāvimokkho ?¹

Siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā² honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthu-vasena pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā ?

'Aniccānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ nāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'duk-khānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ nāṇaṃ sukhato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'anat-tānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ nāṇaṃ attato santā-papaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nibbid-

¹ siyāvimokkho, S. ; satiyāvimokkho, S₂.

² sātisiyāvimokkhā, S₂.

ānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'virāgānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ rāgato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti', sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ samudayato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ ādānato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'animittanupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nimittato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'suññatānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhiniwesato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho¹ dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena.

Ayam sītisiyāvimokkho.

15. Katamo jhānavimokkho?

'Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti'² jhānaṃ, 'kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti'³ jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muccatīti' jhānavimokkho, 'jhāpento muccatīti' jhānavimokkho; 'jhāyantīti' dhammā, 'jhāpetīti' kilese, 'jhāte ca jhāpe ca'⁴ jānātīti' jhānavimokkho.

¹ sītisiyāvimokkho, S. S₂.

² jāyatīti, S₂. K.

³ S₂. has jāpetīti corrected to jhāpetīti.

⁴ varāne ca jāpe, S₂.; varāne jāpe, S.; jhāte ca jhāpe ca, M.; jāte ca jhāpe ca, K.

‘Abyāpādo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’ dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’ kilese, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’¹ jhānavimokkho.

‘Ālokasaññā jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ ‘avikkhepo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘uddhaccaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘dhammavavatthānaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘vicikicchā jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘ñāṇaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘avijjā jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘pāmojjaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘aratiṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘paṭhamajjhānaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘nīvaraṇa jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘sabbakilese jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’ dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’ kilese, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe’² ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho.

Ayaṃ jhānavimokkho.

16. Katamo anupādā cittassa vimokkho ?

Siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthivasena pari-yāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā ?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘appaṇi-

¹ jhāne ca, S.; jhāne ca jhāpe ca, S₂.

² cāte jhāpe, S. S₂.

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyaṇa.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyaṇa.

17. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati?

Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ catūh' upādānehi muccati, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ catūh' upādānehi muccati, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

18. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhupādānā sīlabbatupādānā attavādupādānā. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekupādānā muccati?

Kāmūpādānā. Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ imā¹ ekūpādānā muccati.

Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Yaṇ ca aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni tih' upādānehi muccanti—ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Yaṇ ca dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca appaṇi-

¹ idam, M.

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni ekūpādānā muccanti—kāṃupādānā.

Yaṇ ca nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni dve ñāṇāni catūh' upādānehi muccanti—kāṃupādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Ayaṃ anupādā¹ cittassa vimokkho.

Vimokkhakathāya paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

19. Tīṇi kho paṇ' imāni 'vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti. Sabbasaṅkhāre paricchedaparivaṭṭumato² samanupassanatāya animittāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya,³ sabbasaṅkhāresu manosaṃuttejanatāya appaṇihitāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya, subbadhamme parato samanupassanatāya suññatāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya.⁴ Imāni tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti.

20. Aniccato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?⁵ Dukkato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Dukkato manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ

¹ anupādānā, K.; S. and S₂. omit.

² °parivaṭṭumato, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

³ cittasamakhandhanatāya, S. S₂.

⁴ cittaassa pakkhandanatāya, S₂.; cittasampakkhandanatāya, S.

⁵ upaṭṭhanti, M. K.

hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamin-
driyaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passad-
dhibahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato mana-
sikaronto vedabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo saddhin-
driyaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passad-
dhibahulo samādhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasi-
karonto vedabahulo paññindriyaṃ paṭilabhati.

21. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katam-
indriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni
tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapac-
cayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko
bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamin-
driyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni
tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapac-
cayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko
bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ
ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni
honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti,
nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā
honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhin-
driyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni
tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapac-
cayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Yo sammā-
paṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indri-
yabhāvanā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhin-
driyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni
tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapac-
cayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā

honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpatipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpatipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpatipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpatipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

22. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Dukkhato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

23. Aniccato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹ hoti?

Dukkato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti?

* Anattato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti?

¹ saddhādhimutto, K.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

24. 'Saddahanto vimutto'¹ ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī, 'diṭṭhattā patto' ti diṭṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti'² saddhāvimutto; 'jhānaphassaṃ paṭhamam phusati, pacchā nirodham nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā, sukho nirodho ti ñātaṃ'³ hoti diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāyāti' diṭṭhippatto. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddāvimutto, yo ca kāyasakkhī, yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhipattā pi vatthivasena pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathanā ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; anattato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; aniccato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; aniccato

adhimutto, K.

² adhimuccatīti, K.

³ ñānaṃ, S. K.

manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā, añño yeva saddhāvimutto, añño kāyasakkhī, añño diṭṭhippatto.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena, añño yeva saddhāvimutto añño kāyasakkhī añño diṭṭhippatto.

25. Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati saddhānusārī: cattār’ indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te saddhānusārino.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār’ indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār’ indriyāni bhāvitāni honti

subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci¹ saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalam sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyam adhimattam hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalam sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena Arahattam sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

26. Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyam adhimattam hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena catunnam indriyānam bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyam adhimattam hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, sakadāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalam sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena Arahattam sacchikatā, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

27. Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyam adhimattam hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati dhammānusāri: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti;

¹ yo hi koci, S.

paññindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te dhammānusaṛīno.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena Arahattaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

28. Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ¹ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā adhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesārajjappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

29. Ye hi keci abyāpādaṃ . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ, dhammavavatthānaṃ, ñānaṃ, pāmojjaṃ, paṭhamajjhānaṃ, dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ, ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samāpattiṃ, viññāṇaṇcāyatana-

¹ nikkhammaṃ, S. M.

samāpattiṃ, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ, aniccānupassanaṃ, dukkhānupassanaṃ, anattānupassanaṃ, nibbidānupassanaṃ, virāgānupassanaṃ, nirodhānupassanaṃ, paṇissaggānupassanaṃ, khayānupassanaṃ, vayānupassanaṃ, vipariṇāmanupassanaṃ, animittānupassanaṃ, appaṇihitānupassanaṃ, suññatānupassanaṃ, adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāpadassanaṃ, ādinavānupassanaṃ, paṭisaṅkhānupassanaṃ, vivatṭanānupassanaṃ, sotāpattimaggaṃ, sakadāgāmi-maggaṃ, anāgāmi-maggaṃ, Arahatta-maggaṃ ; ye hi keci cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, cattāro sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhipāde, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅge, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ ; ye hi keci aṭṭha vimokkhe bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā adhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesārajappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā ; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

30. Ye hi keci catasso paṭisambhidā pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso vijjā paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso sikkhā sikkhitā vā sikkhanti vā sikkhisanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci dukkhaṃ parijānanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodhaṃ sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi, sabbe te saddh-

indriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

31. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccam pariññāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccam pahānapaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccam sacchikiriyaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, maggasaccam bhāvanāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccam pariññāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccam pahānapaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccam sacchikiriyaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, maggasaccam bhāvanāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, abhiññāpaṭivedho¹ ca sabbadhammānam, pariññāpaṭivedho ca sabbasaṅkhārānam, pahānapaṭivedho ca sabbakusalānam,² bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca catunnam maggānam, sacchikiriyaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

D u t i y a b h ā ṇ a v ā r a ṇ a m .

¹ After maggasaccam bhāvanāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, K. reads maggasaccam bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, sabbadhammānam pariññāpaṭivedho ca, sabbasaṅkhārānam pahānapaṭivedho ca, sabbakusalānam bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, catunnam maggānam sacchikiriyaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi, etc.

² sabbakusalānam. S. S₂.

92. Aniccato manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo animittavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo appanīhitavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo suññatavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati.

93. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atṭhena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atṭhena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti,

nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appanīhito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

34. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appanīhito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle appanīhito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

85. Aniccato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹

¹ saddhādhimutto, K. throughout.

hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti? Anattato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā ditthipatto hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho adhimatto hoti, animittavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto appaṇihito vimokkho adhimatto hoti, appaṇihitavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho adhimatto hoti, suññatavimokkhassa adhimattattā ditthipatto hoti.

36. 'Saddahanto vimutto' ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotitī' kāyasakkhī, 'ditthattā patto' ti ditthippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatitī' saddhāvimutto; 'jhāna-phassaṃ paṭhamam phusati, pacchā nirodham nibbānam sacchikarotitī' kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā sukho nirodho ti ñātām¹ hoti dittham viditam sacchikataṃ phassitam paññāyāti' ditthippatto.

Ye hi keci nekkhammam bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvisanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena ditthippattā.

Ye hi keci abyāpādam . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ . . . pe . . . ye hi keci dukkham parijānanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodham sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi; sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena ditthippattā.

37. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkasaccam pariññāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccam pahānapaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccam

sacchikiriyaṇapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāva-nāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ paṇāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati . . . pe . . . sacchikiriyaṇapaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

38. Aniccato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti¹ passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?²

Dukkato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?

Anattato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?

Aniccato manasikaronto nimittaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā³ pahīyati.

Dukkato manasikaronto pavattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadan-

¹ pajānāti; K.

² saṅkhārā paṭiyati, S. S₂.

³ saṅkhā, S₂, M.

vayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Anattato manasikaronto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Yaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ yaṃ ca sammādassanaṃ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā nānatthā¹ c'eva nānā-byañjanaṃ ca? Udāhu ekatthā,² byañjanaṃ eva nānaṃ ti? Yaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ yaṃ ca sammādassanaṃ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanaṃ eva nānaṃ.

39. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upatṭhāti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upatṭhāti? Anattato manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upatṭhāti?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṃ bhayato upatṭhāti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto pavattaṃ bhayato upatṭhāti. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca bhayato upatṭhāti.

Yā ca bhayatupatṭhāne paññā yaṃ ca ādinave ñāṇaṃ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanaṃ ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanaṃ eva nānaṃ ti? Yā ca bhayat-upatṭhāne paññā yaṃ ca ādinave ñāṇaṃ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanaṃ eva nānaṃ.

Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanaṃ ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanaṃ eva nānaṃ ti? Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanaṃ eva nānaṃ.

40. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati? Anattato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Dukkhatō manasikaroto pavattaṃ paṭisaṅkhā

¹ nanattā, S. S₂., and K. as v.1.

² ekattā, S. S₂., and K. as v.1.

ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati.

Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā¹ yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Katt cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Anattato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto pavattā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, appavatte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Anattato manasikaroto nimittā ca pavattā ca cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte appavatte nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivattane paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivattane paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Anattato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhena vimuccati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto appaṇihitavimokkhena vimuccati. Anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhena vimuccati.

Yā ca dubhatovutṭhānavivattane paññā yaṃ ca magge

¹ muñcitūkampanā, S.

ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca?
Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ ti?

Yā ca dubhatovutthānavivaṭṭane paññā yañ ca magge
ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

41. Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti?
Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti?

Cātūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti. Sattah'
ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti.

Katamehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti? Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena abhinīhāraṭ-
ṭhena niyyānaṭṭhena.

Kathaṃ ādhipateyyaṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo
hoti, dukkhato manasikaroto appaṇihito vimokkho ādhipa-
teyyo hoti, anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho
ādhipateyyo hoti.

Evam ādhipateyyaṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti.

Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena
cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihita-
vimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, anattato manasika-
ronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

Evam adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti.

Kathaṃ abhinīhāraṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena
cittaṃ abhinīharati, dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihita-
vimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinīharati, anattato mana-
sikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinīha-
rati.

Evam abhinīhāraṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti.

Kathaṃ niyyānaṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena

nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhitavimokkhassa vasena nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti, anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti.

Evam niyyānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti.

42. Katamehi sattah' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhāṇe honti?

Samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena¹ paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena² abhisamayatthena.

Kathaṃ samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena¹ paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena² abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhāṇe honti?

'Aniccato manasikaronto nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'yato muccati tattha na paṇidatīti' appanīhito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidatīti tena suñño' ti³ suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño tena⁴ nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhāṇe honti.

'Dukkhato manasikaronto paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appanīhito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidatīti tena suñño' ti suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño⁵ tena nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho, 'yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidatīti' appanīhito vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhāṇe⁶ honti.

¹ adhigamatthena, K.

² passanatthena, S. S₂.

³ suññatī, S.

⁴ yena suññatena, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. has yena suñño here.

⁶ S. omits from here to middle of sec. 45, and inserts the whole passage in sec. 2 of the following Gatikathā!

‘Anattato manasikaronto abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘yena suñño tena nimittena animitto’ ti animitto vimokkho, ‘yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidabatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘yattha na paṇidahati tena suñño’ ti suññato vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthēna adhigamanatthēna paṭilābhatthēna paṭivedhatthēna sacchikiriyatthēna phassanatthēna abhisamayatthēna tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

Imehi sattah’ ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

43. Atthi vimokkho, atthi mukhaṃ, atthi vimokkha-mukhaṃ, atthi vimokkhapaccanikaṃ, atthi vimokkhā-nulomaṃ, atthi vimokkhavivattaṇā, atthi vimokkhabhāvanā, atthi vimokkhaṭṭhapaṭippassaddhi.

Katamo vimokkho? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo suññato vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rupe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

44. Katamo animitto vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rūpe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmarāṇe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘jarāmarāṇe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘jarāmarāṇe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho.

Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

45. Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā paṇidhiyā

muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'jarāmarañe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

Ayaṃ vimokkho.

46. Katamaṃ mukhaṃ?¹ Ye tattha jātā anavajjā² kusalā bodhipakkhiyā dhammā. Idaṃ mukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ? Yaṃ tesam³ dhammānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ? Tīṇi akusalamūlāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, tīṇi duccarītāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, sabbe pi akusalā dhammā vimokkhapaccanīkā. Idaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ.

¹ sukhaṃ, S₂.

² avijjā, S, S₂.

³ tesantesam, K.

Katamaṃ vimokkhānulomaṃ? Tīṇi kusalamūlāni vimokkhānulomāni, tīṇi sucaritāni vimokkhānulomāni, sabbe pi kusalā dhammā vimokkhānulomā. Idaṃ vimokkhānulomaṃ.

47. Katamo vimokkhavivaṭṭo? Saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo saccavivaṭṭo.

‘Sañjānanto vivatṭatīti’ saññāvivivaṭṭo, ‘cetayanto vivatṭatīti’ cetovivaṭṭo, ‘vijānanto vivatṭatīti’ cittavivaṭṭo, ‘ñāṇaṃ karonto vivatṭatīti’ ñānavivaṭṭo, ‘vossajjanto vivatṭatīti’ vimokkhavivaṭṭo, ‘tathatṭhena¹ vivatṭatīti’ saccavimokkho.

Yattha saññāvivivaṭṭo tattha cetovivaṭṭo, yattha cetovivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo tattha cittavivaṭṭo, yattha cittavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo tattha ñānavivaṭṭo, yattha ñānavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo tattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo, yattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saccavivaṭṭo, yattha saccavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

Ayaṃ vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

48. Katamā vimokkhabhāvanā? Paṭhamassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ, dutiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ, tatiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ, catutthassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ, ākāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ, viññāṇaññāyatanasamāpattiya . . . pe . . . ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiya . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ, sotāpattimaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ, sakadāgāmiaggassa . . . pe . . . anāgāmiaggassa . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ.

¹ tathatṭhe, K.

Ayaṃ vimokkhabhāvanā.

Katamā vimokkhapaṭippassaddhi? Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, tatiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, catutthassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, ākāsaṇācāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . neva-saṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, sotāpattimaggassa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmimaggassa sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmimaggassa anāgāmiphalaṃ, Arahattamaggassa Arahattaphalaṃ.

Ayaṃ vimokkhapaṭippassaddhī.¹

Tatīyabhānavāraṃ

Vimokkhakathā.

¹ °paṭipassaddhi, S.

VI. MAHĀVAGGE GATIKATHĀ

1. GĀTISAMPATTIYĀ ñāṇasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti¹ hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gātisampattiyaṃ ñāṇasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

2. Gātisampattiyaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā² pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā³ pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā saha-jātapaccayā honti,

¹ upatti, S. S₂.

² kusalapaccayā, S₂; kusalā paccayā, S.

³ akusalamūla°, S. S₂.

aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca rūpañ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti: paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññāṇañ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhavīsati dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānasampayutte imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

3. Khatṭhiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñānasampayutte katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātecetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya

sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca viññāṇaṃ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhaviṣati dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmavacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

4. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā . . . pe. . . . Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetū-

nañ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanak-
khaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe jātacetanāya
sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi
saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe
jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusala-
mūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū
abyākatā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā
honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ viñ-
ñānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc'
indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti,
nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisan-
dhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññāṇañ ca sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime
cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhavisati dhammā sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Arūpavacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ
paccayā upapatti hoti.

5. Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇavippayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ
paccayā upapatti hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devā-
naṃ ñāṇavippayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti
hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ
hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇavippayutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devā-
naṃ ñāṇavippayutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti

hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Ārūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

6. Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū abyākatā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro dhammā arūpino saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattār' indriyani saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca viññāṇaṃ ca saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime dvādasā dhammā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime chabbīsati dhammā sahaajāta-paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacārānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetunaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmīṃ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā . . . pe Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacārānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Gatikathā samattā.

I

VII. MAHĀVAGGE KAMMAKATHA

1. Ahosi kammaṃ ahosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ nāhosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ n'atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko; atthi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ n'atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko; bhavissati kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, bhavissati kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko.

Ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ ahosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko.

Ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ ahosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi

akusalam kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalam kammaṃ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalam kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalam kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati akusalam kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati akusalam kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko.

2. Ahosi sāvajjam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi anavajjam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi kaṇham kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukkaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhudrayam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhudrayam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhavipākaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ ahosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko ti.

K a m m a k a t h ā.

I

VIII. MAHĀVAGGE VIPALLĀSAKATHĀ

PARIPUNṆANIDĀNĀNI

1. CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā. diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'sukhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'attā' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'subhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'aniccan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'anattā' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'asubhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā.

Anicce niccasaññīno¹ dukkhe ca dukkhasaññīno
anattani ca 'attā' ti² asubhe subhasaññīno,
micchādiṭṭhiḡatā³ sattā⁴ khittacittā visaññīno

¹ aniccasaññīno, S. S₂.

² anattani ca attasaññīno, K.; nattāti anantanīti, S.;
anattāni anattānīti, S₂.

³ micchādiṭṭhiḡatā, S. S₂. M. K.

⁴ pattā, S. S₂. M.

te yogayuttā Mārassa ayogakkhemagāmino¹
 sattā gacchanti saṁsāraṁ² jātimaraṇagāmino,
 yadā ca Buddhā lokasmiṁ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā,
 te imaṁ dhammaṁ pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāminaṁ,
 tesāṁ sutvāna sappaṇṇā sacittaṁ paccaladdhuṁ te,³
 aniccaṁ aniccato dakkhuṁ⁴ dukkhamaddakkhuṁ duk-
 khato⁵

anattani 'anattā' ti⁶ asubhaṁ asubhataddasum⁷
 sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkhāṁ upaccagun ti.⁸

Ime cattāro vipallāsā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa
 pahīnā appahīnā ti. Keci⁹ pahīnā, keci appahīnā. Anicce
 'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso
 pahīno;¹⁰ dukkhe 'sukhan' ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṁ
 uppajjati, diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno; anattani 'attā' ti saññā-
 vipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno; asubhe
 'subhan' ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṁ uppajjati, diṭṭhi-
 vipallāso pahīno.

Dvīsu vatthūsu cha vipallāsā pahīnā; dvīsu vatthūsu
 dve vipallāsā pahīnā, cattāro vipallāsā appahīnā;¹¹ catūsu¹²
 vatthūsu atṭha vipallāsā pahīnā, cattāro vipallāsā appa-
 hīnā ti.

Vipallāsakathā.

¹ ayogakkhemino janā, M. K.; ayogakkhemassa gāmino, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

² saṁsārā, S.

³ sagittaladdhake, S. S₂.

⁴ aniccaṁ aniccavā cakkhuṁ, S.; aniccaṁ aniccā cakkhuṁ, S₂.

⁵ dukkhasamuddakato, S. S₂.

⁶ anattāni anattānīti, S. S₂.; anattaṁ ca anattato, K.

⁷ asubhavādasam, S.; asubhavādayam, S₂.; °taddasum, M. K.

⁸ upajjagun ti, M.; upajjagan ti, S. and K. as v.l.; uppajjanti, S₂.

⁹ ke pahīnā ko ca appahīnā, S. S₂. ¹⁰ bahino, S. S₂.

¹¹ pahīnā, S. S₂. ¹² K. has appahīnā ca catūsu.

I

IX. MAGGAKATHĀ

1. 'MAGGO' ti. Ken' atthena maggo ?¹

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanattthena sammāditthi micchāditthiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭi-vedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya² maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca ; abhiropanattthena³ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭi-vedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca ; paṭi-gaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭi-vedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,

¹ Maggo kena maggo, S. S₂.

² uttarim paṭivedhāya, K. ; S. omits the whole clause.

³ abhiniropanattthena, K.

saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca ; samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammā-kammanto micchākammantassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca ; vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . pag-gahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . uppaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sam-māsati micchāsatiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhissa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

2. Sakadāgāmimagga-khaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammā-ditṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī oḷāri-kassa kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa oḷāri-kassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Anāgāmimagga-khaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī anusahagatassa

kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa aṇusahagatassa. kāmarāgānusayassa patighānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamaḍhi rūparāgassa arūparāgassa mānassa uddhaccassa avijjāya mānānusayassa bhavarāgānusayassa¹ avijjānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

3. Dassanamaggo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahamaggo sammāvācā, vodānamaggo sammā-ājivo, paggahamaggo sammāvāyāmo, upatṭhānamaggo sammāsati, avikkhepamaggo sammāsamaḍhi; upatṭhānamaggo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayamaggo dhanamavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahamaggo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamaggo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamamaggo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepamaggo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānamaggo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo; assaddhiye akampiyamaggo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyamaggo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyamaggo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamaggo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyamaggo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhamaggo sad-dhindriyaṃ, paggahamaggo viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhāna-

¹ rāgānusayassa, K.

maggo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamaggo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamaggo paññindriyaṃ. Āhipateyyatthēna indriyaṃ¹ maggo, akampiyyatthēna balaṃ² maggo, niyyānatthēna bojjhaṅgo³ maggo; hetutthēna maggo, upatthānatthēna satipatthānā maggo, padahatthēna⁴ sammappadhānā maggo, ijghanatthēna iddhipādā maggo, tathatthēna saccāni⁵ maggo, avikkhepatthēna samatho maggo, anupassanatthēna vipassanā maggo, ekarasatthēna samathavipassanā maggo, anativattanatthēna yuganandhā⁶ maggo; saṃvaratthēna silavisuddhi maggo, avikkhepatthēna citta-visuddhi maggo, dassanatthēna ditthi-visuddhi maggo; muttatthēna vimokkho maggo, paṭivedhatthēna vijjā maggo, pariccāgatthēna vimutti maggo, samucchēdatthēna khaye ñāṇaṃ maggo; chando mūlatthēna maggo, manasikāro samutthānatthēna maggo, phasso samodhānatthēna maggo, vedanā samosaraṇatthēna maggo, samādhī samukhatthēna maggo, sati āhipateyyatthēna maggo, paññā taduttaratthēna⁷ maggo, vimutti sārattthēna maggo, amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthēna maggo ti.

M a g g a k a t h ā.

¹ indriyā, M.² balā, M.³ bojjhaṅgā, M.⁴ padahanatthēna, K.saccā, S. S.₂ K.⁶ yuganaddhā, K.⁷ tatuttaratthēna, S. M.

I

X. MAHĀVAGGE MAṆḌAPEYYAKATHĀ

1. MAṆḌAPEYYAṀ idaṃ Bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthari¹ sammukkhībhūte.² Tividho³ maṇḍo satthari⁴ sammukkhībhūte — desanāmaṇḍo paṭiggahamaṇḍo brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

Katamo desanāmaṇḍo ?

Catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññapanā patthapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ,⁵ catunnaṃ satipatthānānaṃ . . . pe . . . catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa ācikkhanā desanā paññapanā patthapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ. Ayaṃ desanāmaṇḍo.

Katamo paṭiggahamaṇḍo ?

Bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā, ye va paṇ' aññe pi keci viññātāro.

Ayaṃ paṭiggahamaṇḍo.

Katamo brahmacariyamaṇḍo ?

Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ — sammāditthi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

2. 'Adhimokkhamāṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasāto, assaddhiyaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā saddhindriyassa

¹ satthā, M. ; sattā, S. ; satta, S₂.

² samukkhībhūto, S. S₂. M.

³ tivatta, M. ; tivimodhā, S₂.

⁴ satthari, S. S₂. M.

⁵ uttānikammaṃ, K.

adhimokkhamandaṃ pivatīti'¹ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kasato, kosajjaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā viriyindriyassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upatthānamandaṃ satindriyaṃ pamādo kasato, pamādaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā satindriyassa upatthānamandaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasato, uddhaccaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā samādhindriyassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'dassanamandaṃ paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasato, avijjaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā paññindriyassa dassanamandaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

'Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasato, assaddhiyaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā saddhābalaṃ assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kasato, kosajjaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā viriyabalaṃ kosajje akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasato, pamādaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā satibalaṃ pamāde akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasato, uddhaccaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā samādhibalaṃ uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasato, avijjaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā paññābalaṃ avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

'Upatthānamandaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo pamādo kasato, pamādaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā satisambojjhaṅgassa upatthānamandaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo avijjā kasato, avijjaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa pavicayamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo kosajjaṃ kasato, kosajjaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṅgo parilāho kasato, parilāhaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā pītisambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upasamamaṇḍo

¹ pivatīti, S. M.

passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dutṭhullaṃ kasato, dutṭhullaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa upasama-
maṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kasato, uddhaccaṃ kasataṃ
chaḍḍetvā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ
pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paṭisaṅkhānamaṇḍo¹ upekkhā-
sambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ² kasato, appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ
kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅ-
khānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'dassanamaṇḍo
sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi kasato, micchādiṭṭhiṃ kasataṃ
chaḍḍetvā sammādiṭṭhiyā dassanamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'abhiropanamaṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅ-
kappo kasato, micchāsaṅkappaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā sam-
māsaṅkappassa abhiropanamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kasato,
micchāvācaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāvācāya parigga-
hamanaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'samuṭṭhānamaṇḍo
sammākammanto micchākammanto kasato, micchākam-
mantaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā sammākammantassa samuṭ-
ṭhānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'vodānamaṇḍo
sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kasato, micchā-ājīvaṃ kasataṃ
chaḍḍetvā sammā-ājīvassa vodānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'paggahamaṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo
kasato, micchāvāyāmaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāvāyā-
massa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upaṭṭhā-
namaṇḍo sammāsati micchāsati kasato, micchāsatiṃ
kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāsatiyā upaṭṭhānamaṇḍaṃ piva-
tīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo sammāsamādhi
micchāsamādhi kasato, micchāsamādhiṃ kasataṃ chaḍ-
ḍetvā sammāsamādhissa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

3. Atthi maṇḍo, atthi peyyaṃ, atthi kasato.³

Adhimokkhamanaṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasato,
yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ;
paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kasato, yo tattha

¹ paṭisaṅkhāpanamaṇḍo, S.

² appaṭisaṅkhā, M.

³ adhimanaṇḍo adhipateyyaṃ adhikasato adhikasataṃ, S.

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upatthānamāṇḍo satindriyaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; dassanamāṇḍo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Upatthānamāṇḍo satisambojjhaṅgo pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṅgo parilāho kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upasamamaṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dutṭhullaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paṭisaṅkhānamaṇḍo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Dassanamāṇḍo sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhi kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; abhiropanamāṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kasaṭo, yo tattha

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; samuṭṭhānaṃdo sammākammanto micchākammanto kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; vodānaṃdo sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; paggaḥamaṃdo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; upaṭṭhānaṃdo sammāsati micchāsati kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; avikkhepamaṃdo sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhī kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

4. Dassanaṃdo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanaṃdo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahaṃdo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānaṃdo sammākammanto, vodānaṃdo sammā-ājīvo, paggaḥamaṃdo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānaṃdo sammāsati, avikkhepamaṃdo sammāsamādhī ; upaṭṭhānaṃdo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayaṃdo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggaḥamaṃdo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamaṃdo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamaṃdo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepamaṃdo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānaṃdo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo ; assaddhiye akampiyamaṃdo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyamaṃdo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyamaṃdo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamaṃdo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyamaṃdo paññābalaṃ ; adhimokkhaṃdo saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥamaṃdo viriyindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṃdo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamaṃdo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanaṃdo paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyaṃ¹ maṇḍo, akampiyatṭhena balaṃ maṇḍo, niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgo maṇḍo, hetutṭhena maggo maṇḍo, upaṭṭhānatṭhena satipaṭṭhānā maṇḍo, padaḥanatṭhena sammappadhānā maṇḍo, ijjanaṭṭhena iddhipādā maṇḍo ; avikkhepatṭhena samatho maṇḍo, anupassanatṭhena vipassanā maṇḍo, ekarasatṭhena samathavi-passanā maṇḍo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhā maṇḍo ; saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi maṇḍo, avikkhepatṭhena citta-visuddhi maṇḍo, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi maṇḍo ;

¹ indriyā, M.

muttatṭhena vimokkho maṇḍo, paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjā maṇḍo, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti maṇḍo, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo, paṭipassaddhaṭṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo. Chando mūlaṭṭhena maṇḍo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena maṇḍo, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena¹ maṇḍo, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena maṇḍo, samādhi pamukhaṭṭhena maṇḍo, sati ādhīpateyyaṭṭhena maṇḍo, paññā taduttaraṭṭhena maṇḍo, vimutti saraṭṭhena maṇḍo, amatogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena maṇḍo ti.

Maṇḍapeyyakathā niṭṭhitā.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Mahāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassa vaggassa udānaṃ bhavati.

Nāṇa diṭṭhi ca assāsā
Indriya vimokkha pañcamā
Gati kamma vipallāsā
Maggo maṇḍena te dasā² ti.

Esanikāyavaro³ ṭhapito asamo paṭhamo⁴ pavaro varo ca vaggo⁵ ti.

¹ samotanaṭṭhena, M.

² terasā, M.

³ esanikāyavasena, M.

⁴ M. omits.

⁵ varamaggo, K.

II

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. YUGANANDHAKATHĀ

1. EVAM me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmanatesi. 'Āvuso Bhikkhave'¹ ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca—'Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike Arahattapattiṃ² byākaroti, sabbaso catūhi maggehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catūhi?

Idh' āvuso bhikkhu samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.³

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ⁴ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāva-

¹ K. omits Bhikkhave.

² arahattapattam, S. M.; arahattapattham, S₂; arahattam, K.

³ byantihonti, M. K.

⁴ yuganaddham, K., with yuganandham as v.l.

yato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasaṃ¹ hoti. So āvuso samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santitṭhāti sannisīdati, ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike Arahattapattiṃ² byākaroti, sabbaso imehi catūhi maggehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

2. Kathaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamāṃ samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattaṇaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyati.’ Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? Dasanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanatṭhena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā maggo sañjāyati, samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto maggo sañjāyati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājivo maggo sañjāyati, paggaḥatṭhena sammāvāyāmo maggo sañjāyati, upatṭhanaṭṭhena sammāsati maggo sañjāyati, avikkhepatṭhena sammāsamaḍhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikarotīti.’

‘Āsevati.’ Kathaṃ āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati, passanto āsevati, paccavekkhanto āsevati,

¹ dhammuddhaccāviggahitamānasaṃ, K.; °viggāhikamānasaṃ, S.₂; °viggāhitamānasa, S.

² arahattaṃ, S. S.₂.

cittam adhiṭṭhahanto āsevati; saddhāya adhimuccanto āsevati, viriyam paggaṇhanto āsevati, satim upaṭṭhapento āsevati, cittam samādahanto āsevati, paññāya pajānanto āsevati; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto āsevati, pariññeyyam parijānanto āsevati, pahātabbam pajahanto āsevati, bhāvetabbam bhāvento āsevati, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Katham bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti, passanto bhāveti, paccavekkhanto bhāveti, cittam adhiṭṭhahanto bhāveti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bhāveti, viriyam paggaṇhanto bhāveti, satim upaṭṭhapento bhāveti, cittam samādahanto bhāveti, paññāya pajānanto bhāveti; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto bhāveti, pariññeyyam parijānanto bhāveti, pahātabbam pajahanto bhāveti, bhāvetabbam bhāvento bhāveti, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulīkarotīti.’ Katham bahulīkaroti? Āvajjanto bahulīkaroti, jānanto bahulīkaroti, passanto bahulīkaroti, paccavekkhanto bahulīkaroti, cittam adhiṭṭhahanto bahulīkaroti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bahulīkaroti, viriyam paggaṇhanto bahulīkaroti, satim upaṭṭhapento bahulīkaroti, cittam samādahanto bahulīkaroti, paññāya pajānanto bahulīkaroti; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto bahulīkaroti, pariññeyyam parijānanto bahulīkaroti, pahātabbam pajahanto bahulīkaroti, bhāvetabbam bhāvento bahulīkaroti, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bahulīkaroti. Evaṃ bahulīkaroti.

‘Tassa tam maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihontīti.’ Katham saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā silabbata-parāmāso, imāni tīṇi saññojanāni pahiyanti; ditṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmiimaggena oḷārikam kāmarāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, oḷāriko kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmiimaggena aṇusahagataṃ kāmarāgasaññojanam

paṭighasaññojanaṃ, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusahagato kāmarāganusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahiyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

3. Abyāpādasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena. paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamam samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānam dhammānam anativattanāṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānam ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanatṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyātīti.’ Katham maggo sañjāyati? Dasanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭhena sammāsamaṃdhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So tam maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkarotīti.’ ‘Āsevatīti.’ Katham āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Katham bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulīkarotīti.’ Katham bahulīkaroti? Āvajjanto bahulīkaroti, jānanto bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bahulīkaroti. Evaṃ bahulīkaroti.

‘Tassa tam maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihontīti.’ Katham saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, imāni tīni saññojanāni pahīyanti; ditṭhānusayo vickicchānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmimaggena oḷārikam kāmārāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahīyanti, oḷāriko kāmārāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmimaggena aṇusahagataṃ kāmārāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahīyanti, aṇusahagato kāmārāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahīyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

4. Kathaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti? Aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamam vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhavetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe. . . . ‘Maggo sañjāyatīti.’

Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Rūpaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamam vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhavetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Vedanaṃ,

¹ vosakkārammaṇatā, S. S₂.; vavassaggārammaṇatā, M.

saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarā-maraṇaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhato . . . pe . . . anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamā vipassanā, pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanā-pubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

5. Kathaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Soḷasahi ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti—ārammaṇatṭhena gocaratṭhena pahānatṭhena pariccāgatṭhena vuṭṭhānatṭhena vivatṭhanatṭhena santatṭhena paṇitattṭhena vimuttatṭhena anāsavatṭhena taraṇatṭhena animittatṭhena appaṇihitatṭhena suññatatṭhena ekarasatṭhena anativattanatṭhena yuganandhatṭhena.¹

Kathaṃ ārammaṇatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhārammaṇo, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhārammaṇā. Iti ārammaṇatṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti;² tena vuccati—ārammaṇatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ ārammaṇatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ gocaratṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarā, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti gocaratṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ

¹ All MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways instead of sixteen, and in omitting the detailed treatment of the last three.

² nātivattanti, S. S₂.

nātivattantīti; tena vuccati — gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

6. Kathaṃ pahānaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pahānaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pahānaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ pariccāgaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pariccāgaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā hontī, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pariccāgaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vuṭṭhānaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vuṭṭhānaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati —vuṭṭhānaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vivaṭṭanaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivaṭṭato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivaṭṭato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vivaṭṭanaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vivaṭṭanaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

7. Kathaṃ santaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī santo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ

pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā santā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti santaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—santaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi paṇīto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā paṇitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassana ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi vimutto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimuttā hoti nirodhagocarā; iti rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti. Iti vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

8. Kathaṃ anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi kāmāsavena anāsavo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā avijjāsavena anāsavā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganand-

dham bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbanimittehi animitto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanatthēna vipassanā sabbanimittehi animittā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti animittatthēna samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—animittatthēna samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham appanīhitatthēna samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbapanīdihi appanīhito hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanatthēna vipassanā sabbapanīdihi appanīhitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti appanīhitatthēna samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—appanīhitatthēna samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham suññatatthēna samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbābhinevesehi suñño hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanatthēna vipassanā sabbābhinevesehi suñña hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti suññatatthēna samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—suññatatthēna samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatthēna bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanatthēna bhāvanā, āsevanatthēna bhāvanā . . . pe . . . maggo sañjāyati. Katham maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ suññatatthēna samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti. Evaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

9. Katham dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasaṃ¹ hoti? Aniccato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati.

¹ dhammuddhaccaṃ viggamānasaṃ, 8

‘Obhāso dhammo’ ti obhāsaṃ āpajjati,¹ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ,² tena² uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso³ hoti. So samayo,⁴ yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṇ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Aniccato manasikaroto ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaḥo⁵ uppajjati, upatṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. ‘Nikanti dhammo’ ti nikantiṃ⁶ āpajjati,⁷ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṇ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaḥo uppajjati, upatṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. ‘Nikanti dhammo’ ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso anattato upatṭhānaṃ aniccato upatṭhānaṃ dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-

¹ apaccatīti, S.; aniccati, S₂; āvajjati, K.

² uddhaccantena, K.

³ °mānaso, S. S₂. M.; °mānasaṃ, K.

⁴ So mayo, S. S₂.

⁵ paggaḥo, K.

⁶ nikanti, S. S₂. M.

⁷ āvajjati, S. S₂. K.

jānāti; tena vuccatī — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti . . . pe Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

10. Rūpaṃ aniccato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ anattato manasikaroto, vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññānaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaranaṃ aniccato manasikaroto, jarāmaranaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto, jarāmaranaṃ anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñānaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo' ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso jarāmaranaṃ anattato upatthānaṃ, jarāmaranaṃ aniccato upatthānaṃ, jarāmaranaṃ dukkhato upatthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccatī — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo . . . pe Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasaṃ hoti.

Obhāse c'eva ñāne ca
pītiyā ca vikampati
passaddhiyā sukhe c'eva
yēhi cittaṃ pavedhati
adhimokkhe ca paggahe
upatthāne ca kampati¹
upekkhāvajjanāya² c'eva
upekkhāya³ ca nikantiyā.
Imāni dasa ṭhānāni⁴
paññāy' yassa paricitā
dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti
na ca sammohaṃ gacchati.⁵
Vikkhipati⁶ c'eva kilissati⁷ ca
cavati cittabhāvanā

¹ pakampati, S.; vikampati, K.; kampati, S₂.

² upekkhāvajjanā, S. S₂.

³ ṭhapekāya, S.; ṭhapekkhāya, S₂.

⁴ dassatāna, S. S₂.

⁵ sammohagacchati, K.

⁶ vikkhippati, S.; vikkhipam eva, S₂; vikampati, K.

⁷ kilisati, S. S₂.

vikkhipati kilissati
 bhāvanā parihāyati,
 visujjhati¹ na² kilissati
 bhāvanā na² parihāyati³
 na ca vikkhipati⁴ cittaṃ
 na⁵ kilissati na cavati bhāvana.⁶
 Imehi catūhi thānehi
 cittasaṅkhepavikkhepaṃ⁷
 avikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ
 dasaṭṭhānehi pajānātīti.

Y u g a n a n d h a k a t h ā.

¹ vikkhipati, S. S₂. M.; text, K.

² S. S₂. omit na.

³ pariyāyatīti, S. S₂.

⁴ vikkhipate, M. K.; vikkhippavo, S. S₂.

⁵ S. S₂. omit na.

⁶ cittabhāvanā, S. S₂. M.

⁷ From here to the end the following are the MS. readings: cittassa saṅkhepavikkhapavigahitaṃ dasa thāne sampajānātīti, M.; cittassa saṅkhepaviggahita ānā sampajānātīti, S.; cittassa saṅkhepavikkhepa āvikkhepanā samyojjānātīti, S₂; cittassa saṅkhepaṃ vikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ dasaṭṭhānehi sampajānātīti, K.

II

II. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SACCAKATHA

PARIPUNṆAKATHĀNIDĀNAM¹

1. CATTĀR' imāni Bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cattāri?

'Idam dukkhan' ti Bhikkhave tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhasamudayo' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhanirodho' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam.

Imāni kho Bhikkhave cattāri tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni.

2. Katham dukkham tathatṭhena² saccam? Cattāro dukkhassa dukkhatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; dukkhassa pīlanatṭho³ saṅkhataṭṭho santāpatṭho⁴ vipariṇāmatṭho. Ime cattāro dukkhassa dukkhatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam dukkham tathatṭhena saccam.

Katham samudayo tathatṭhena saccam? Cattāro samudayassa samudayatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; samudayassa āyuhanatṭho nidānatṭho saññogatṭho palibodhatṭho.⁵ Ime cattāro samudayassa samudayatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam samudayo tathatṭhena saccam.

Katham nirodho tathatṭhena saccam? Cattāro niro-

¹ °nidāni, S. S₂; nidānāni, M.

² tathena, S.

³ mitṭhatṭho, S. S₂.

⁴ patṭho, S₂; S. omits.

⁵ bahulibodhatṭho, S.; bahulikataṭṭho, S.

dhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: nirodhassa nissaranattho vivekattho¹ asaṅkhatattho amatattho. Ime cattāro nirodhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam nirodho tathatthena saccam.

Katham maggo tathatthena saccam? Cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho² dassanattho ādhipateyyattho. Ime cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam maggo tathatthena saccam.

3. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathatthena anattatthena saccatthena paṭivedhatthena. Imehi catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitam, taṃ ekattam; ekattam ekena nāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; dukkhassa dukkhattho tathattho, samudayassa samudayattho tathattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho tathattho, maggassa maggattho tathattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitam, taṃ ekattam; ekattam ekena nāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho anattattho, samudayassa samudayattho anattattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho anattattho, maggassa maggattho anattattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitam, taṃ ekattam; ekattam ekena nāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho saccattho, samudayassa samudayattho saccattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho saccattho, mag-

¹ vitonattho, S. S₂.

² hetattho, S₂. K.

gassa maggattho saccattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ paṭivedhatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho paṭivedhattho, samudayassa samudayattho paṭivedhattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho paṭivedhattho, maggassa maggattho paṭivedhattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

4. Kathaṃ cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Yaṃ aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca, taṃ anattā; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca, taṃ tathaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca, taṃ saccam; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca saccā ca, taṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katīh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: tathatthena anattatthena saccatthena paṭivedhatthena abhiññānāmattho. iññatthena pahānatthena bhāvanatthena sacchā anaññatthena. Imehi navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

5. Kathaṃ tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho tathattho, samudayassa samudayattho tathattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho tathattho, maggassa maggattho tathattho, abhiññāya abhiññattho tathattho, pariññāya pariññattho tathattho, pahānassa pahānattho tathattho, bhāvanāya bhāvanattho tathattho, sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyattho tathattho. Imehi navah' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham anattatthena . . . pe . . . saccatthena . . . pe . . . paṭivedhatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi paṭivedhatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho paṭivedhattho, samudayassa samudayattho paṭivedhattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho paṭivedhattho, maggassa maggattho paṭivedhattho, abhiññāya abhiññattho paṭivedhattho, pariññāya pariññattho paṭivedhattho, pahānassa pahānattho paṭivedhattho, bhāvanāya bhāvanattho paṭivedhattho, sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyattho paṭivedhattho. Imehi navah' ākārehi paṭivedhatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

6. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathatthena anattatthena saccatthena paṭivedhatthena abhijānanatthena¹ parijānanatthena² dhammatthena tathatthena³ ñātatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena⁴ abhisamayatthena. Imehi dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīḷanattho saṅkhatattho santāpattho vipariṇāmattho tathattho,⁵ samudayassa āyuhanattho nidānattho saññogattho palibodhattho tathattho, nirodhassa nissaranattho vivekattho asaṅkhatattho amatattho tathattho, maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho dassanattho ādhipateyyattho tathattho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

¹ abhijānatthena, M. S₂. ² parijānatthena, S. S₂. M.

³ S. S₂. omit tathatthena, which thus occurs twice in the list. (?) *tatvatthena*.

⁴ passanatthena, M. ⁵ tatattho, S. S₂, always.

Kathaṃ anattatṭhena . . . pe . . . saccatṭhena paṭive-dhaṭṭhena abhijānanatṭhena parijānanatṭhena dhammatṭhena tathatṭhena¹ ñātatṭhena sacchikiriyatṭhena phas-sanatṭhena abhisamayatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭi-vedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīlanatṭho saṅkha-tatṭho santāpatṭho vipariṇāmatṭho abhisamayatṭho, samu-dayassa āyuhanatṭho nidānatṭho saññogatṭho palibodhatṭho abhisamayatṭho, nirodhassa nissaraṇatṭho vivekatṭho asaṅkhatatṭho amatatṭho abhisamayatṭho, maggassa niyyānatṭho hetutṭho dassanatṭho ādhipateyyatṭho abhisamay-atṭho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekat-taṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

7. Saccānaṃ² kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ dve lak-khaṇāni: saṅkhatalakkaṇaṃ ca asaṅkhatalakkaṇaṃ ca. Saccānaṃ imāni dve lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānaṃ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ cha lakkhaṇāni: saṅkhatānaṃ saccānaṃ uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitānaṃ³ aññathattaṃ paññāyati; asaṅkhatassa saccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa⁴ aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Saccānaṃ imāni cha lakkha-ṇāni.

Saccānaṃ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ dvādasa lak-khaṇāni: dukkhasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo pañ-ñāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; samudayasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; maggasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo pañ-ñāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; nirodhasaccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Saccānaṃ imāni dvādasa lak-khaṇāni.

8. Catunnaṃ saccānaṃ kati kusalā, kati akusalā, kati abyākatā? Samudayasaccaṃ akusalaṃ, maggasaccaṃ

¹ tatatṭhena, S₂; tathatṭhena, S.

³ paññāyatitikanāṃ, S. S₂.

² saccāni, S. S₂.

⁴ titassa, S.

kusalāṃ, nirodhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ, dukkhasaccaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. Tīṇi¹ saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekaṃ saccaṃ tīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthuvasena pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathañ ca siyā? Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ akusalaṃ samudayasaccaṃ akusalaṃ, evaṃ akusalatṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccaṃ dvihi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ kusalaṃ maggasaccaṃ kusalaṃ, evaṃ kusalatṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekaṃ saccaṃ dvihi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ nirodhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ, evaṃ abyākataṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccaṃ dvihi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Evaṃ siyā. Tīṇi saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekasaccaṃ tīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthuvasena pariyāyenāti.

9. Pubbe me Bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhasa Bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahosi—‘Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saññāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saṅkhārāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko viññāṇassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ’ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ Bhikkhave etad ahosi—‘Yaṃ kho rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa assādo; yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ³ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo; yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññāṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo; yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavo; yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ.

10. Yāva kīvañ cāhaṃ⁴ Bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ

¹ S. S₂. M. insert siyā before tīṇi.

² sambodhānaṃ, S.

³ aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ, S. M.

⁴ cāyaṃ, S. S₂.

ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ¹ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nabbhaññāsim,² neva tāvāhaṃ³ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho⁴ paccaññāsim. Yato ca khvāhaṃ Bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nabbhaññāsim, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsim. Nāpaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti, ayaṃ antimā jāti, natth' idāni punabbhavo' ti.

11. 'Yaṃ rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṃ; 'yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāma-dhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṃ; 'yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ' ti sacchikiriyaṇapaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṃ; yā imesu tisu ṭhānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kammando ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṃ. 'Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṃ; 'yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāma-dhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṃ; 'yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ' ti sacchikiriyaṇapaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṃ; yā imesu tisu ṭhānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kammando ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṃ.

12. 'Saccan' ti.⁴ Katih' ākārehi saccaṃ? Tih' ākā-

¹ nabbhaññāsi, S. S₂. M.

² tāvaṃ, S. S₂.

³ abhisambodhiṃ, S₂.; abhisambuddho ti, S. 1

⁴ K. omits saccan ti.

rehi saccam: esanaṭṭhena pariggahaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena.

Katham esanaṭṭhena saccam? 'Jarāmarañam kiṃ-nidānam kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikam kiṃ-pabhavan?' ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam. 'Jarāmarañam jātiniidānam jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikam jātipabhavan' ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam. Jarāmarañam ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇa-samudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

'Jāti kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabhavā?' ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam. 'Jāti bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabhavā' ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam.

Jātiṃ ca pajānāti, jātisamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

'Bhavo kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jāτικο kiṃ-pabhavo?' ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam. 'Bhavo upādāna-nidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajāτικο upādānapabhavo' ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam. Bhavaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

'Upādānam kiṃ-nidānam kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikam kiṃ-pabhavan?' ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam. 'Upādānam taṇhānidānam taṇhāsamudayaṃ taṇhājātikam taṇhāpabhavan' ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam. Upādānaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

'Taṇhā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabhavā?' ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam.

'Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavā' ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam.

Taṇhaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhāsamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Vedanā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabhavā?’ ti evaṃ esanattṥhena saccam. ‘Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṥhena saccam. Vedanañ ca pajānāti, vedanāsamudayañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṥhena saccam.

‘Phasso kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabhavo?’ ti evaṃ esanattṥhena saccam. ‘Phasso saḷāyatanaṇidāno saḷāyatanaṣamudayo saḷāyatanaajātiko saḷāyatanaṇpabhavo’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṥhena saccam. Phassañ ca pajānāti, phassasamudayañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṥhena saccam.

‘Saḷāyatanaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabhavaṇ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṥhena saccam. ‘Saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ nāmarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpabhavaṇ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṥhena saccam. Saḷāyatanañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatanaṣamudayañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatanaṇnirodhañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatanaṇnirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṥhena saccam.

‘Nāmarūpaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabhavaṇ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṥhena saccam. Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇajātikaṃ viññāṇapabhavaṇ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṥhena saccam. Nāmarūpañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpasamudayañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṥhena saccam.

‘Viññāṇaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabhavaṇ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṥhena saccam. ‘Viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhārajātikaṃ saṅkhārapabhavaṇ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṥhena saccam. Viññāṇañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇasamudayañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṥhena saccam.

‘Saṅkhārā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbhavā?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam.

‘Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabbhavā’ ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam.

Saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

13. Jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, jāti samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; jāti dukkhasaccaṃ, bhavo samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; bhavo dukkhasaccaṃ, upādānaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; upādānaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, taṇhā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; taṇhā dukkhasaccaṃ, vedanā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; vedanā dukkhasaccaṃ, phasso samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; phasso dukkhasaccaṃ, saḷāyatanaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; saḷāyatanaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, nāmarūpaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; nāmarūpaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, viññāṇaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; viññāṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, saṅkhārā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; saṅkhārā dukkhasaccaṃ, avijjā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ.

Jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, jāti siyā dukkhasaccaṃ siyā samudayasaccaṃ,¹ ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; jāti dukkha-

¹ jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ siyā samudayasaccaṃ, S. S₂. M.

saccam, bhavo siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā¹ dukkhasaccam, avijjā siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccan ti.

S a c c a k a t h ā.

B h ā ṇ a v ā r a ṃ.

¹ S. S₂. M. omit from here to the end.

II

III. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BOJJHAṅGAKATH¹

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAM.

1. Satt' ime Bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta?

Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriya-sambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho Bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā.

'Bojjhaṅgā' ti. Ken' atthena bojjhaṅgā?

'Bodhāya¹ samvattantīti² bojjhaṅgā, 'bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sambujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; bujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā. 'Bodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sambodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā; bodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā. Bodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā; buddhilābhatthena³ bojjhaṅgā, buddhipaṭilābhatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhiropanatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhi-abhiropanatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhipāpanatthena⁴ bojjhaṅgā, buddhisāmpāpanatthena⁵ bojjhaṅgā.

2. Mūlatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlacariyatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapariggahatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā.

¹ bodhiyassa, S. S₂.; bodhiyam, K.

² sattatīti, S. S₂.

³ buddhilabhanatthena, M.; K. omits.

⁴ buddhipāpatthena, S. S₂.

⁵ buddhisāmpāpatthena, S. S₂.

jhaṅgā,¹ mūlaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā ; hetuttthena bojjhaṅgā, hetucariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā ; paccayattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā ; visuddhattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhicariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā ; anavajjattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā ; nekkhammatthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, nek-

¹ S. M. insert mūlahetuttthena bojjhaṅgā here.

khammaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vimuttatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutticariyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pariggahatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-parivāratṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paripūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paripākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paṭisambhidatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paṭisambhidāpāpanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anāsavatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavacariyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapariggahatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparivāratṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vivekatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekacariyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapariggahatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparivāratṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vossaggatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggacariyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapariggahatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossagga-parivāratṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā.

3. 'Mūlatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anā-

savatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetucariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhicariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapariṅgahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . vossaggapariggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipākaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipākaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāpāpanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāpāpanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . .

4. 'Pariggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekaggaṭṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avisāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāvilaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anīñjanaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekattupaṭṭhānavasena cittassa ṭhitatṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'gocaraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pa-

¹ ekaggataṃ, S. S₂.

² anaññaṭṭhaṃ, M.; vutṭhānaṃ, S. S₂.

³ vivekaṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

hānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariccāgaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vutṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivaṭṭanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'santaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṇītaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'taraṇaṭṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'animittaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'suññatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattaṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetuṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ādhipateyyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

5. 'Samathassa avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vipassanāya anupassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samathavipassanānaṃ ekarasatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhassa anativattaṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sikkhāya samādānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇassa gocaraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'līnassa cittassa paggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uddhaccaṇṇaṃ cittassa viniggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ubhoviśuddhānaṃ ajjupekkhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'viseśādhigamaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uttaripaṭivedhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccābhisamayaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhapatitṭhāpanaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

6. 'Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññindriyassa dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saddhābalaṇṇaṃ assaddhiye akampiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññābalaṇṇaṃ avijjāya akampiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'satisambojjhaṅgassa upatṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅkhaṇ-

¹ rathakaṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

² niyānikaṭṭhaṃ, S.; niyyānikaṭṭhaṃ, S₂.

³ nirodhe patitṭhāpakatṭhaṃ, S. K.; nirodhapatitṭhānaṭṭhaṃ, S₂.

atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'sammāditṭhiyā'¹ dassan-atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'sammā-samādhissa'² avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Indriyānaṃ āhipateyyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'balānaṃ'³ akampiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'bojjhaṅgānaṃ'⁴ niyyānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'mag-gassa hetuṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'satipaṭṭhānānaṃ upaṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sammappa-dhānānaṃ padaḥaṭṭhaṃ'⁵ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'iddhi-pādānaṃ ijjhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccānaṃ tathaṭṭhaṃ'⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'payogaṇaṃ'⁷ paṭi-passaddhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phalānaṃ'⁸ sacchikiriyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññāya pajā-nanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,⁹ 'vitakkassa abhi-ropanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vicārassa upavicār-aṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pītiyā pharaṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sukhassa abhisandanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ekaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

7. 'Āvajjanaṭṭhaṃ'¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vijāna-aṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pajānanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sañjānanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekodaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiññāya ñātaṭṭhaṃ'¹¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariññāya tīraṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'pahānassa pariccāgaṭṭhaṃ'¹² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'bhāvanāya ekarasaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'sacchikiriya phassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'

¹ ditṭhiyā, S. S₂.

² samādhissa, M. S. S₂.

³ phalānaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit bojjhaṅgānaṃ.

⁵ padahanaṭṭhaṃ, K.

⁶ tataṭṭhaṃ, M.

⁷ yogaṇaṃ, S. S₂.

⁸ phalassa, M.; phalasacchikiriyaṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ K. omits 'paññāya pajānanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā. S₂. omits, but adds in margin, paññāya pajānanaṭṭhaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹⁰ anavajjanaṭṭhaṃ, M.

¹¹ abhiññeyyaṭṭhaṃ, K.

¹² pariccāgaṭṭhaṃ, M.

bojjhaṅgā, 'khandhānaṃ khandhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dhātūnaṃ dhātutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

8. 'Cittatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittānantarikatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vutṭhānatṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vijānanatṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa hetutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa paccayatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vatthutṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa samatṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ārammanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa⁵ gocaratṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa cariyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa gatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa abhinīharatṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa nissaranatṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

9. 'Ekatte⁹ āvajjanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vijānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sañjānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte ekodatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pakkhandanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pasīdanatṭhaṃ¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte santitṭhanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vimuttatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,

¹ samutṭhanatṭhaṃ, S.

² avijjanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; vivatṭhanatṭhaṃ, M.

³ vatthatṭhaṃ, K.; cittatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ sammatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; bhummatṭhaṃ, K.

⁵ cittavatthussa, K.

⁶ abhisāratṭhaṃ, S₂.; K. omits from here to end of sec. 8.

⁷ S. S₂. omit cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti bojjhaṅgā.

⁸ nīvaranatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ ekatṭhena, S. S₂., and afterwards ekatṭhe or ekatthe; ekatte, K., with ekatṭhe as v.l.

¹⁰ passādanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; passanatṭhaṃ, M.

‘ekatte “etaṃ¹ santan” ti² passanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte yānikataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte vatthukataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anutṭhitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paricitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte susamāradḍhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte pariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte samodhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte āsevanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte bhāvanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte bahulikammaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte susamuggataṭṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte suvisuddhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā; ‘ekatte buñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anubūjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭibūjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sambuñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā; ‘ekatte bodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anubodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭibodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sambodhanaṭṭhaṃ⁵ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte bodhipakkhiyatṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anubodhipakkhiyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭibodhipakkhiyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sambodhipakkhiyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā; ‘ekatte jotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte ujjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anujotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭijotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sañjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā.

10. ‘Pahānaṭṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘nirodhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘paṭāpanatṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘virocanaṭṭhaṃ⁹ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā.

¹ evaṃ, S. S₂.

² santati, S₂.

³ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁴ S. S₂. omit.

⁵ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁶ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁷ vīmaṃsāya pahānaṭṭhaṃ, K.

⁸ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁹ S. S₂. M. omit.

jhaṅgā, 'kilesānaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amalattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimalattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nimmalatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samayaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa mūlatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padahattthaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padhānatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa ijjhanattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa adhimokkhatthaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa paggaḥattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa upatthānatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa avikkhepatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'viriyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'vīmaṃsatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya mūlatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padahattthaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padhānatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya ijjhanattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya adhimokkhatthaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya paggaḥattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya upatthānatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya avikkhepatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

11. 'Dukkassa pīlanattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkassa saṅkhatattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkassa santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkassa

¹ vāraṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; pādaṭṭhaṃ, K.; haratthaṃ, M.

² vimokkhatthaṃ, M.

³ padaṭṭhaṃ, M.; paṭhamattthaṃ, S. S₂.

viparināmattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'samudayassa āyuhanattham nidānattham saññogattham palibodhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'nirodhassa nissaranattham vivekattham asaṅkhatattham amatattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'maggassa niyyānattham hetuttham dassanattham āhipateyyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Tathattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anaññattham¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anattattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiñānanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'parijānanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhātuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñātattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sacchikiriyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abhisamayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abyāpādam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ālokasaññam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammavavatthānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pāmojjam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭhamajjhānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

12. 'Adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'dassanatthena paññindriyam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'assaddhiye akampiyatthena saddhābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avijjāya akampiyatthena paññābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'upaṭṭhānatthena satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paṭisaṅkhānatthena upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dassanatthena sammāditthim bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avikkhepatthena sammāsamādhim bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'āhipateyyatthena indriyam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'akampiyatthena balaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'hetutthena maggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'upaṭṭhānatthena satipatthānam

¹ antattham, S.; anantattham, S₂; K. omits.

bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'padahaṭṭhena sam-mappadhānaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ijjhanatṭhena iddhi-pādaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'tathaṭṭhena saccaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'avikkhepatṭhena samathaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anupassanatṭhena vipassanaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanatṭhena yuganandhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanatṭhena dīṭṭhivisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'muttatṭhena vimokkhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariccāgatṭhena vimuttiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭipassaddhatṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandaṃ mūlatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'manasikāraṃ samutṭhānatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phassaṃ samodhānatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vedanaṃ samosaraṇatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samādhim pamukhatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'satim āhipateyyatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññaṃ tatuttaratṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttiṃ saraṭṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

S ā v a t t h i n i d ā n a ṃ .

13. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso' ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccasosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca— 'Satt' ime āvuso bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisam-bojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho āvuso satta bojjhaṅgā. Imesaṃ svāhaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharitum; tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayaṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayaṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena

sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ¹ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ² 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānā-rattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so³ yaṃ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayāṃ pārūpituṃ, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ pubbaṇhasamayāṃ pārūpeyya; yaṃ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhantika-samayāṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayāṃ pārūpituṃ, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ sāyaṇhasamayāṃ pārūpeyya; evam eva kho ahaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharituṃ, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayāṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharituṃ, tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi.

14. Kathaṃ 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvataṃ nirodhūpatṭhātī, tāvataṃ 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telapadīpassa jhāyato yāvataṃ acchi tāvataṃ vaṇṇo, yāvataṃ vaṇṇo tāvataṃ acchi; evam eva yāvataṃ nirodhūpatṭhātī tāvataṃ 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

¹ cavanaṃ, M.; caraṃ, K.; vacanaṃ, S. S₂.

² vacanaṃ, M.

³ S. S₂., M. omit so.

Katham 'appamāno iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. 'Pamāṇa-bandhā'¹ kilesā sabbe ca² pariyutṭhānā ye ca² saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamāno nirodho acalattṭhena³ asaṅkhatattṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpatṭhāti, tāvatā 'appamāno iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Katham 'susamāradaddho iti me⁴ hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyutṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santattṭhena paṇītattṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpatṭhāti, tāvatā 'susamāradaddho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

15. Katham tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti'⁵ pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Atṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, atṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Katamehi atṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi atṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi atṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodhaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi atṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

¹ samānandhā, S. S₂.; pamāṇavanta, K. ² va, K.

³ K. omits. ⁴ ce, S. S₂. M.

⁵ tiṭṭhaṃ taṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S.; tiṭṭhataṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S₂.; cāraṃ, K.; cavanaṃ, M.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatiti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatiti' pajānāmi . . . pe . . .

16. Kathaṃ 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotiti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvataṃ 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotiti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telappadipassa jhāyato yāvataṃ acchi tāvataṃ vaṇṇo, yāvataṃ vaṇṇo tāvataṃ acchi; evam eva yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti tāvataṃ 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotiti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'appamaṇo iti me hotiti' bojjhaṅgo? Pamāṇa-bandhā kilesā sabbe ca pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamaṇo nirodho acalaṭṭhena asaṅkhatatṭhena; yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvataṃ 'appamaṇo iti me hotiti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāradhho iti me hotiti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santaṭṭhena paṇit-atṭhena; yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvataṃ 'susamāradhho iti me hotiti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatiti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatiti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

17. Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anā-

vajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittam āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittam anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodham anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmīti.

B o j j h a ṅ g a k a t h ā.

II

IV. YUGANANDHAVAGGE METTĀKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAṂ

1. **METTĀYA** Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādas' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame ekādasa? Sukhaṃ supatī, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa¹ aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati,² tuvaṭaṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati, mukhavaṇṇo vipprasīdati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti. Mettāya Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādas' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā.

2. Atthi anodhiso pharaṇā³ mettā cetovimutti, atthi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, atthi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katīh' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katīh' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katīh' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

Pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? **U**Sabbe sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pāṇā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhūtā, sabbe puggalā, sabbe attabhāvapariyāpannā averā abyā-

nassa, M.

² khamati, S.

³ bharaṇā, S.

pajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi sattaḥ' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbā itthiyo averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe purisā . . . pe . . . sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi sattaḥ' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

3. Katamehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

'Sabbe puratthimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pacchimāya disāya sattā . . . pe . . . sabbe uttarāya disāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya sattā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya satta, sabbe hetthimāya disāya sattā, sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe puratthimāya disāya pāṇā . . . pe . . . bhūtā, puggalā, attabhāvapariyāpannā, sabbā itthiyo, sabbe purisā, sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe pacchimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti. 'Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ pīḷaṇaṃ vajjetvā apīḷanāya, upaghātaṃ vajjetvā anupaghātena, santāpaṃ vajjetvā asantāpena, pariyādānaṃ vajjetvā apariyādānena, vihesaṃ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe sattā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā' ti, imehi atṭṭhaḥ' ākārehi 'sabbe sattā mettāyatīti' mettā, 'taṃ dhammaṃ cetāyatīti' ceto,

‘sabbabyāpādapariyuṭṭhānehi vimuccatīti’ vimutti, ‘mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti’¹ mettācetovimutti.

4. ‘Sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti’ saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā² hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti’ viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti’ satim upatthāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti’ cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti’ paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulīkammā honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bahulīkariyati; imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti suparikkhātā hoti; imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā³ hoti.

Imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasīdanā⁴ honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, ‘etaṃ santan’ ti passanā honti, yānikatā

¹ mettā ca cetovimutti cāti, K.

² saddhindriyaparibhāvitā, K.

³ paripūrī, S.M.

⁴ saṃsidanā, M. S.S., omit.

honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāradhā honti, subhavitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, joteṇṭi, pabhāśenti.¹

5. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā² hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' kosajje na kampati, viriyābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' uddhacce na kampati, samādhibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati³; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā⁴ hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti suparikkhātā hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pak-khandanā honti, paśidanā honti, santitṭhanā honti, vimuc-

¹ pakāśenti, M.; patāpenti, K.

² saddhābalaparibhāvitā, K.

³ āseviyyati, M.; āsevati, S.

⁴ alaṅkatā, S.

canā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāradhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsenti.

6. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' paññāya parivicināti,¹ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe' . . . viriyaṃ paggañhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' parilāhaṃ paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' duṭṭhullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' cittaṃ samādahati, samāddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upek-khasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsatṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasidanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti,

¹ pavicināti, K.

vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuttṛhitā honti, paricītā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsenti.

7. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammādiṭṭhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsai-kappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samutṭhāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājivaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā upaṭṭhāpeti, sammāsatiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samādahati, sammāsamādhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparikkhātā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā

honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pārīpūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṁsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasidanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṁ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhītṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentī.

8. 'Sabbesaṁ pāṇānaṁ . . . pe . . . sabbesaṁ bhūtānaṁ, sabbesaṁ puggalānaṁ, sabbesaṁ attabhāva-pariyāpannānaṁ, sabbesaṁ itṭhīnaṁ, sabbesaṁ purisānaṁ, sabbesaṁ ariyānaṁ, sabbesaṁ anariyānaṁ, sabbesaṁ devānaṁ, sabbesaṁ manussānaṁ, sabbesaṁ vinipātīkānaṁ pīḷānaṁ vajjetvā apīḷāṇāya, upaḡhātaṁ vajjetvā anupaḡhātena, santāpaṁ vajjetvā asantāpena, pariyaḡdānaṁ vajjetvā aparīyaḡdānena, vihesaṁ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe vinipātīkā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā, imehi aṭṭhaḡ' ākārehi 'sabbe vinipātīkā mettāyatīti' mettā, 'taṁ dhammaṁ cetāyatīti' ceto, 'sabbabyāpāda-pariyuṭṭhānehi vimuccatīti' vimutti, 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettācetovimutti. 'Sabbe vinipātīkā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṁ paribhāvitā hoti metta cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

9. 'Sabbesaṁ puratthimāya disāya sattānaṁ . . . pe . . . sabbesaṁ pacchimāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uttarāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ dakkhiṇāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ puratthimāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ pacchimāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uttarāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ dakkhiṇāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ hetthimāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uparimāya disāya sattānaṁ pīḷānaṁ vajjetvā apīḷāṇāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettācetovimutti.

'Sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhin-

driyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

10. 'Sabbesaṃ puratthimāya disāya pañānaṃ . . . pe . . . vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ hetthimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uparimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ pīḷaṇaṃ vajjetvā apīḷaṇāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettā-cetovimutti.

11. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . satim upatthāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

12. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . uddhacce na kampati, samādhibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

13. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upatthāpeti, sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya parivicināti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . viriyam paggaṇhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . parīlāham paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . duṭṭhullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittam samādahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

14. Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammā-ditṭhiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācam paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samutthāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājivam paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā upatthāpeti, sammāsatim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samādhīyati, sammāsamādhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti,

pāripūrī honti, saḥagatā honti, saḥajātā honti, saṃsatṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasīdanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santān' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anu-
tṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhīṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentīti.

Mettākathā niṭṭhitā.

II

V. YUGANANDHAVAGGE VIRĀGAKATHA

1. VIRĀGO¹ maggo, vimutti phalaṃ. Kathaṃ virāgo² maggo?³

Sotāpattimaggaḅkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocarō virāge samudāgato⁴ virāge ṭhito virāge paṭiṭṭhito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānaṃ ca virāgo, ye ca⁵ nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ⁶ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho⁷ ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

Abhiropanaṭṭhena⁸ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā virajjati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya virajjati, samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammakammanto micchākammantā virajjati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvā virajjati, paggaḅhaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā virajjati, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsaṭi micchāsaṭiyā virajjati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhito virajjati,

¹ vitarāgo, S.

² virāgo, S.

³ S. omits.

⁴ samupāgato, K., with samudāgato as v.l.

⁵ va, M.

⁶ parippavādānaṃ, S.

⁷ vimokkho, K., with pāmokkho as v.l.

⁸ abhiniropanaṭṭhena, S.M.

tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontiti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantiti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvaka ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantiti’ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

2. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādit̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamaḍhi oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontiti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantiti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvaka ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantiti’ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

3. Anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādit̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamaḍhi aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

4. Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge ṭhito virāge patiṭṭhito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

5. Dassanavirāgo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavirāgo¹ sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavirāgo sammāvācā, samutṭhānavirāgo sammākammanto, vodānavirāgo sammā-ājivo, pagghavirāgo sammāvāyāmo, upatṭhānavirāgo sammāsati, avikkhepavirāgo sammāsamādhi; upatṭhānavirāgo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavirāgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, pagghavirāgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavirāgo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavirāgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavirāgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavirāgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Assaddhiye akampiyavirāgo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyavirāgo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavirāgo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavirāgo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyavirāgo paññābalaṃ ; adhimokkhavirāgo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavirāgo viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhānavirāgo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavirāgo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavirāgo paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyā virāgo, akampiyatṭhena balā virāgo, niyyānatṭhena bojjaṅgā virāgo, hetutṭhena maggo virāgo, upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānā virāgo, padahanatṭhena sammappadhānā virāgo, ijghanatṭhena iddhipadā virāgo, tathatṭhena saccā virāgo, avikkhepatṭhena samatho virāgo ; anupassanatṭhena vipassanā virāgo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā virāgo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhan virāgo ; samvaratṭhena silavisuddhi virāgo, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi virāgo, dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhi virāgo ; vimuttatṭhena vimokkho virāgo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā virāgo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti virāgo, samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ virāgo.

Chando mūlatṭhena virāgo, manasikāro samutṭhānatṭhena virāgo, phasso samodhānatṭhena virāgo, vedanā samosaraṇatṭhena virāgo, samādhi pamukhatṭhena virāgo, sati ādhipateyyatṭhena virāgo, paññā tatuttaratṭhena virāgo, vimutti sārātṭhena virāgo. Dassanamaggo sammāditṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena maggo.

Evam virāgo maggo.

6. Kathaṃ vimutti phalaṃ ?

Sotāpatti phalakkhaṇe dassanatṭhena sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhiyā vimuttā hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimuttā hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimuttā hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā tṭhitā vimuttiyā paṭitṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Abhiropanatṭhena sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā

vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya vimuttā hoti . . . pe . . . samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammantā vimuttā hoti, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvā vimutto hoti, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā vimutto hoti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā vimuttā hoti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhito vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

7. Sakadāgāmiḥalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi oḷārikā kāmaraḡasaññojanā paṭiḡhasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmaraḡānusayā paṭiḡhānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

8. Anāgāmiḥalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi aṇusahagatā kāmaraḡasaññojanā paṭiḡhasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmaraḡānusayā paṭiḡhānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

9. Arahattaphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi, . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī rūparāgā, arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

10. Dassanavimutti sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavimutti sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavimutti sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānavimutti sammākammanto, vodānavimutti sammā-ājīvo, paggahavimutti sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavimutti sammāsati, avikkhepavimutti sammāsamādhī; upaṭṭhānavimutti satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavimutti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahavimutti viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇāvimutti pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavimutti passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavimutti samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavimutti upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Assaddhiye akampiyavimutti saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyavimutti viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavimutti sati-balaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavimutti samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyavimutti paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhavimutti saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavimutti virindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānavimutti satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavimutti samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavimutti paññindriyaṃ.

Āhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyā vimutti, akampiyaṭṭhena balā vimutti, niyyānaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā vimutti, hetuṭṭhena maggo vimutti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā vimutti, padahanaṭṭhena sammappadhānā vimutti, ijghanatṭhena iddhipādā vimutti, tathaṭṭhena saccā vimutti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sama-

tho vimutti; anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimutti, ekaras-
 aṭṭhena samathavipassanā vimutti, anativattanaṭṭhena
 yuganandham vimutti; saṁvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi vimutti,
 avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi vimutti, dassanaṭṭhena diṭ-
 thivisuddhi vimutti; vimuttaṭṭhena vimokkho vimutti, paṭi-
 vedhaṭṭhena vijjā vimutti, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti vimutti,
 samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇam vimutti.

Chando mūlaṭṭhena vimutti, manasikāro samuṭṭhān-
 aṭṭhena vimutti, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena vimutti, vedanā
 samosaraṇaṭṭhena vimutti, samādhi pamukhaṭṭhena
 vimutti, sati ādhipeyyaṭṭhena vimutti, paññā tatuttar-
 aṭṭhena vimutti, vimutti sāraṭṭhena vimutti. Dassanamaggo
 sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . .
 amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānaṭṭhena maggo. Evaṁ
 vimutti phalaṁ. Evaṁ virāgo maggo, vimutti phalaṁ ti.

Virāgakathā.

II

VI. YUGANANDHAVAGGE PAṬISAMBHIDĀKATHĀ

1. EVAM me sutam. Ekaṃ samayṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane¹ Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagava pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi—‘Dve ’me Bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevittabbā. Katame dve? Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hino gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasamhito, yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito, ete te Bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamā ca sā Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ—sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho sā Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati.

2. Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā byādhi pi dukkhā maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yaṃ p’ icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañc’ upādānakkhandhā pi dukkhā.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandini, seyyathidaṃ — kāmataṇhā bhava-
taṇhā vibhavataṇhā.

¹ S. omits.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ—sammāditṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

3. Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. "

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . sacchikātan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvetabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitān ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

4. Yāva kivaṇ ca me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evan tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi, n'eva tāvāhaṃ

Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsīm. Yato ca kho me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsīm. Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi—‘Akuppā me cetovimutti, ayam antimā jāti, n’ atth’ idāni punabbhavo’ ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamaṇā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhasitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāṇe āyasmato Koṇḍaññaassa virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi—‘Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ’ ti. Pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhumma devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ—‘Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmin’ ti. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ, Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatisā devā . . . pe . . . Yāmā devā, Tusitā devā, Nimmānaratī devā, Paranimmitavasavattī devā, Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ—‘Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmin’ ti.

Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena tena mūhuttana yāva Brahmaloḷkā saddo abbhuggacchi, ayaṃ ca dasasahassī lokadhātu saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhi, appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātura hosi atikkamm’ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā udānaṃ udānesi—‘Aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño, aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño’ ti. Iti h’ idaṃ āyasmato Koṇḍaññaassa ‘Aññāta-Koṇḍañño’ tveva nāmaṃ ahosi.

5. ‘Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ’ ti pubbe ananussutesu

dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atṭhena? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atṭhena? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' atṭhena? 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' atṭhena? 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atṭhena?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanaṭṭhena. 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Nātaṭṭhena. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Pajānanaṭṭhena. 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, nātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhāna-paṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhāna-paṭisambhidā.

6. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭhena. ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Ñātaṭṭhena. ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Pajānanaṭṭhena. ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā, ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, ñātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc’ atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc’ atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni viṣati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Dukkhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

7. Idam dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananusutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Tam kho pan’ idam dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi

. . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti . . . pe . . . sacchikatan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvitabban ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitān ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, vīsa-satā¹ niruttiyo, cattārisaṇ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

8. Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho paṇāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho paṇāyaṃ kāye dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

¹ vīsatisatā, M.

Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Paññā udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Vijjā udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Āloko udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.’ Dassanattthēna. ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapāditi.’ Ñātattthēna. ‘Paññā udapāditi.’ Pajānanattthēna. ‘Vijjā udapāditi.’ Paṭivedhattthēna. ‘Āloko udapāditi.’ Obhāsattthēna.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanatttho attho, ñātatttho attho, pajānanatttho attho, paṭivedhatttho attho, obhāsatttho attho, ime pañc’ atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc’ atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni visati ñāṇāni paṭibhāna-paṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhāna-paṭisambhidā. Kāye kāyānupassanāsati-paṭṭhāne paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi ñāṇāni. Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ

dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi ñāṇāni. Catūsu satiṭṭhānesu satthi dhammā, satthi atthā, vīsasatā niruttiyo, cattārisaṇṇaṃ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

9. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

10. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanattthēna. ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Nātaṭṭhēna. ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Pajānanattthēna. ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Paṭivedhattthēna. ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsatthēna.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanattṭho attṭho, ñātattṭho attṭho, pajānanattṭho attṭho, paṭivedhatṭho attṭho, obhāsatṭho attṭho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā ; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, satṭhi ñāṇāni.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vimaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ vimaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Vimaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, satṭhi ñāṇāni. Catūsu iddhipādesu satṭhi dhammā, satṭhi atthā, vīsasatā niruttiyo, cattārisaṇ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

11. Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Vipassissa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ñāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Sikhissa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Vessabhussa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kakusandhassa¹ Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Konāgamanassa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Kassapassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ñāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Gotamassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Gotamassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ñāṇāni.

Sattannaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ sattasu veyyākaraṇesu sattati dhammā, sattati atthā, cattārisasatā niruttiyo, asiti ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

12. 'Yāvata abhiññāya abhiññattho ñāto diṭṭho vidito sacchikato phassito paññāya, aphassito paññāya abhiññattho n'atthīti' cakkhum udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Abhiññāya abhiññatthe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni.

Yāvata pariññāya pariññattho . . . pe . . . yāvata pahānassa pahānattho . . . pe . . . yāvata bhāvanāya bhāvanattho . . . pe . . . yāvata sacchikiriyaṃ sacchi-

kiriyaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Abhin-
ñāya abhiññāṭṭhe, pariññāya pariññāṭṭhe, pahānāya pahān-
aṭṭhe, bhāvanāya bhāvanaṭṭhe, sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriya-
aṭṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, adḍhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

13. Yāvataṃ khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvataṃ dhātūnaṃ dhātuṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ āyatānānaṃ āyatanāṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhat-
aṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañ-
cavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Khan-
dhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe, dhātūnaṃ dhātuṭṭhe, āyatānānaṃ
āyatanāṭṭhe, saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhe, asaṅkhatassa
asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ
atthā, adḍhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

14. Yāvataṃ dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dukkhaṃ dukkhaṭṭhe pañ-
cavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvataṃ samudayassa samudayaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ niro-
dhassa nirodhaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ maggassa mag-
gaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Maggassa maggaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati
atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Catūsu ariyasac-
cesu sataṃ dhammā, sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri
ñāṇasatāni.

15. Yāvataṃ atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Attha-
paṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni.

Yāvataṃ dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhida-
aṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ niruttiapaṭisambhidāya nirutti-
paṭisambhidaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ paṭibhānapaṭisam-
bhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . .

pe . . . āloko udapādi. Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidatṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ṇāṇāni. Catūsu paṭisambhidāsu sataṃ dhammā, sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri ṇāṇasatāni.

16. Yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte ṇāṇaṃ ṇātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Indriyaparopariyatte ṇāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ṇāṇāni. Yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ṇāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā yamakapātihire ṇāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā mahākaruṇā-samāpattiyā ṇāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā anāvaraṇaṃ ṇāṇaṃ ṇātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Anāvaraṇe ṇāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ṇāṇāni. Chasu Buddhadhammesu diyaḍḍhasataṃ dhammā, diyaḍḍhasataṃ atthā, tiṇi niruttisatāni, cha ṇāṇasatāni. Paṭisambhidādhikaraṇe¹ aḍḍhanavamāni dhammasatāni, aḍḍhanavamāni atthasatāni, niruttisahassaṇ ca satta ca niruttisatāni, tiṇi ca ṇāṇasahassāni cattāri ca ṇāṇasatānīti.

Paṭisambhidākathā .

¹ Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidādhikaraṇe, M.; paṭibhānapaṭisambhidākarāṇe, S. S₂.; paṭisambhidāpakaraṇe, K.

II

VII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE DHAMMACAKKAKATHĀ

1. EVAM me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati . . . pe . . . iti h' idaṃ ayasmato Koṇḍaññaṃssa 'Aññātakonḍañño' tveva nāmaṃ ahosi.

'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

'Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapāditi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Paññā udapāditi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Vijjā udapāditi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Āloko udapāditi.' Ken' aṭṭhena?

'Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.' Dassanaṭṭhena. 'Ñāṇaṃ udapāditi.' Ñātaṭṭhena. 'Paññā udapāditi.' Pajānanaṭṭhena. 'Vijjā udapāditi.' Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. 'Āloko udapāditi.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho, ñāṇaṃ dhammo ñātaṭṭho attho, paññā dhammo pajānanaṭṭho attho, vijjā dhammo paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattukā saccavattukā saccārammaṇā saccagocarā saccasaṅgahitā saccapariyāpannā sacce samudāgatā sacce tṭhitā sacce patitṭhitā.

2. 'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ?

'Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkañ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'cakkañ ca pavatteti dhammañ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammena pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammacariyāya pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme tṭhito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme patitṭhito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme patitṭhāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vasippatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vasiṃ pāpento pavattetīti' dhamma-

cakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramippatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramim pāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vesārajappatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, dhamme vesārajjam pāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammam sakkaronto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammam garukaronto¹ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammam mānento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammam pūjento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammam apacāyamāno pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaddhajo pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaketuṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammādhipateyyo pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'taṃ kho pana dhammacakkaṃ appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin' ti dhammacakkaṃ.

'Saddhindriyam dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyindriyam dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satindriyam dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhindriyam dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññindriyam dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'saddhābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyabalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'satisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pītisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'upekkhā-

¹ gurum karonto, M.

sambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāvācā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammākammanto dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammā-ājivo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāvāyāmo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāsaṭi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāsamādhī dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

'Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'akampiyyatṭhena balā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'hetutṭhena maggo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'upaṭṭhānatṭhena satipaṭṭhānā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'padahanatṭhena sammappadhānā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'ijjhanatṭhena iddhipādā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'tathatṭhena saccā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'avikkhepatṭhena samatho dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'anupassanatṭhena vipassanā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'anativattanatṭhena yuganandhaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'muttatṭhena vimokkho dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pariccāgatṭhena vimutti

dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'samucchedatthēna khaye ñāpañ dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'paṭippassaddhatthēna anupāde ñāpañ dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ.

'Chando mūlatthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'manasikāro samutthānatthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'phasso samodhānatthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'vedanā samosaraṇatthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'samādhi pamukkhātthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'sati ādhipateyyatthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'pañña tatuttaratthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'vimutti sārātthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'amatogadhañ nibbānañ pariyosānatthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ.

3. Tañ kho pan' idañ dukkhañ ariyasaccañ pariññeyyañ ti . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuñ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuñ udapādi.' Ken' atthēna? . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādi.' Ken' atthēna? 'Cakkhuñ udapādi.' Dassanatthēna . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādi.' Obhāsatthēna.

Cakkhuñ dhammo dassanattho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsattho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavatthukā saccavatthukā . . . pe . . . sacce paṭiṭṭhitā.

'Dhammacakkañ' ti. Ken' atthēna dhammacakkañ? 'Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkhañ cāti' dhammacakkañ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhañ nibbānañ pariyosānatthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ.

4. 'Idañ dukkhasamudayañ ariyasaccañ' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuñ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Tañ kho pan' idañ dukkhasamudayañ ariyasaccañ pahātābbañ ti . . . pe . . . pahinañ ti pubbe

ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? . . . pe . . . ‘āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanattthēna . . . pe . . . ‘āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsattthēna. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanatttho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsatttho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā samudayavattthukā saccavattthukā . . . pe . . . nirodhavattthukā saccavattthukā . . . pe . . . maggavattthukā saccavattthukā saccārammaṇā . . . pe . . . sacce patitthitā. ‘Dhammacakkan’ ti. Ken’ atthēna dhammacakkaṃ? ‘Dhammaṇ ca pavatteti cakkaṇ cāti’ dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhamṇ nibbānaṇ pariyosānatthēna dhammo, taṇ dhammaṇ pavattetīti’ dhammacakkaṇ.

5. ‘Ayaṇ kāye kāyānupassanā’ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṇ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave. . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Ayaṇ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṇ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṇ dhammesu dhammānupassanā’ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṇ dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Ayaṇ kāye kāyānupassanā’ ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanattthēna . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsattthēna. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanatttho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsatttho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā kāyavattthukā satipattthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . vedanāvattthukā satipattthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . cittavattthukā satipattthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . dhammavattthukā satipattthānavattthukā satipattthānārammaṇā . . . pe . . . satipattthāne patitthitā. ‘Dhammacakkan’ ti. Ken’ atthēna dhammacakkaṃ? ‘Dhammaṇ ca pavatteti cakkaṇ cāti’

dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pari-yosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti’ dhammacakkaṃ.

6. ‘Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Ayaṃ viriyasamādhi’ . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhi’ . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭheha . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā chandavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde patitṭhitā. ‘Dhammacakkaṃ’ ti. Ken’ aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? ‘Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkhaṃ cāti’ dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pari-yosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti’ dhammacakkaṃ.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti?’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti?’ Obhāsaṭṭhena. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā viriyavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . cittavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāvatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde

patitṭhitā. ‘Dhammacakkan’ ti. Ken’ aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? ‘Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkañ cāti’ dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosāhaṃ aṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetiti’ dhammacakkan ti.

. Dhammacakkakathā niṭṭhitā.

II

VIII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE LOKUTTARAKATHĀ

1. KATAME dhammā lokuttarā?

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, cattāro ariyamaggā, cattāri ca sāmāñña-phalāni, nibbānañ ca ; ime dhammā lokuttarā.

'Lokuttarā' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena lokuttarā?

'Lokaṃ tarantīti'¹ lokuttarā, 'lokā'² uttarantīti'² lokuttarā, 'lokato uttarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā'³ uttarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ atikkamantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikkamantīti'⁴ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ⁵ samatikkantā'⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'loke'⁶ atirekā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokantaṃ'⁷ tarantīti'⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokā nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā nissaṭā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena nissaṭā' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissaṭā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhi'⁸ na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokena'⁹ na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke asaṅkilittā'¹⁰ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena asaṅkilittā' ti lokuttarā, 'loke anupalittā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena anupalittā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke vippamuttā'¹¹ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vippamuttā'

¹ lokuttarantīti, S.; lokantarantīti, S₂; lokaṃ uttarantīti, K.

² loka uttaratīti, S. S₂.

³ lokadhammā, S. S₂.

⁴ samatikkamantīti, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. S₂. K. omit.

⁶ loka, S. S₂. M.

⁷ K. omits.

⁸ lokasmiṃ, M.

⁹ lokamhi, K.

¹⁰ asaṅkilittā, M. K.

¹¹ vimuttā, S.

ti lokuttarā; 'loke visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā¹ visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokā sujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato sujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā sujjhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā visujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato visujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visujjhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vutṭhahantīti'² lokuttarā, 'lokato vutṭhahantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vutṭhahantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vivaṭṭantīti'³ lokuttarā, 'lokato vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā; 'loke na sajjantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na gayhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na bajjhantīti'⁴ lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ samucchindantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samucchinnattā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhitattā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokassa atīṭā'⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa agatīti' lokuttarā, 'lokassa avisayā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa asādhāraṇā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ vamaṇtīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na paccāgamantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ pajahantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na upādiyantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ visinentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na ussinentīti'⁶ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ vidhūpentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na sandhūpentīti'⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikamma abhibhuyya tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā ti.

L o k u t t a r a k a t h ā.

¹ lokasmiṃ, S. S₂. M. ² uddhantīti, M.

³ vivajjantīti, K. ⁴ gacchantīti, S.

⁵ apathā, M.; apaccāgatīti, K.

⁶ lokaṃ vissantīti, S.; lokaṃ nayantīti, K.

⁷ paṭṭhapentīti, S. S₂.; sudhūpentīti, K.

II

IX. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BALAKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAṀ

1. PAÑC' imāni Bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca ?

Saddhābalaṁ viriyabalaṁ satibalaṁ samādhibalaṁ paññābalaṁ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañca balāni.

Api ca atṭhasatṭhi balāni—saddhābalaṁ viriyabalaṁ satibalaṁ samādhibalaṁ paññābalaṁ, hiribalaṁ ottappabalaṁ paṭisaṅkhānabalaṁ bhāvanābalaṁ anavajjabalaṁ saṅgahabalaṁ, khantibalaṁ paññattibalaṁ nijjhantibalaṁ¹ issariyabalaṁ adhiṭṭhānabalaṁ samathabalaṁ vipassanābalaṁ, dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekkhabalāni, dasa khīṇāsavabalāni, dasa iddhibalāni, dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

2. Katamaṁ saddhābalaṁ ? 'Assaddhiye na kampaṭīti saddhābalaṁ, saha-jātānaṁ dhammānaṁ upatthambhanaṭṭhena saddhābalaṁ, kilesānaṁ pariyādānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṁ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena saddhābalaṁ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṁ, cittassa vodānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṁ, visesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena saddhābalaṁ, uttaripativedhaṭṭhena saddhābalaṁ, saccābhisamayāṭṭhena saddhābalaṁ, nirodhe patitṭhāpakatṭhena saddhābalaṁ. Idaṁ saddhābalaṁ.

Katamaṁ viriyabalaṁ ? 'Kosajje na kampaṭīti' viriyabalaṁ, saha-jātānaṁ dhammānaṁ upatthambhanaṭṭhena viriyabalaṁ, kilesānaṁ pariyādānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṁ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena viriyabalaṁ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṁ, cittassa vodānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṁ, visesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena viriyabalaṁ, uttaripativedhaṭṭhena viriyabalaṁ, saccābhisamayāṭṭhena viriyabalaṁ, nirodhe patitṭhāpakatṭhena viriyabalaṁ. Idaṁ viriyabalaṁ.

¹ nijjhantibalaṁ, K; S. S₂ omit.

Katamañ satibalañ ? ‘Pamāde na kampaṭṭi’ satibalañ, sahaṇātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhaṇātṭhena satibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭhena satibalañ. Idañ satibalañ.

Katamañ samādhibalañ ? ‘Uddhacce na kampaṭṭi’ samādhibalañ, sahaṇātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhaṇātṭhena samādhibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭhena samādhibalañ. Idañ samādhibalañ.

Katamañ paññābalañ ? ‘Avijjāya na kampaṭṭi’ paññābalañ, sahaṇātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhaṇātṭhena paññābalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭhena paññābalañ. Idañ paññābalañ.

3. Katamañ hiribalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmaccandañ hiriyatṭi’ hiribalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ hiriyatṭi’ hiribalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ hiriyatṭi’ hiribalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ hiriyatṭi’ hiribalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ hiriyatṭi’ hiribalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjāñ hiriyatṭi,’ hiribalañ, ‘pāmojjena aratim hiriyatṭi’ hiribalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe hiriyatṭi’ hiribalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggena sabbakilese hiriyatṭi’ hiribalañ. Idañ hiribalañ.

Katamañ ottappabalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmaccandañ ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjāñ ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ, ‘pāmojjena aratim ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggena sabbakilese ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ. Idañ ottappabalañ.

Katamañ paṭisaṅkhābalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmaccandañ paṭisaṅkhātṭi’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ paṭisaṅkhātṭi’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭisaṅkhātṭi’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭisaṅkhātṭi’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ paṭisaṅkhātṭi’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjāñ paṭisaṅkhātṭi’ paṭi-

saṅkhānabalaṃ, 'pāmojjena aratīṃ paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabba-kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ. Idam paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ.

4. Katamaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'byāpādam pajahanto abyāpādam bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'thīnamiddham pajahanto ālokasaññaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavatthānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'avijjāṃ pajahanto ñāṇaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'aratīṃ pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇe pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ anavajjabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhamme n' atthi kiñci vajjan'¹ ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpāde n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññāya n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthāve n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojje n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhāne n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamagge n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ. Idam anavajjabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddham pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ.

¹ vijjan ti, M.

5. Katamañ khantibalañ? ‘Kāmacchandassa pahinattā nekkhammañ khantitī’ khantibalañ, ‘byāpādassa pahinattā abyāpādo khantitī’ khantibalañ, ‘thīnamiddhassa pahinattā ālokasaññā khantitī’ khantibalañ, ‘uddhaccassa pahinattā avikkhepo khantitī’ khantibalañ, ‘vicikicchāya pahinattā dhammavavattthānañ khantitī’ khantibalañ, ‘avijjāya pahinattā ñāṇañ khantitī’ khantibalañ, ‘aratiyā pahinattā pāmojjañ khantitī’ khantibalañ, ‘nīvaraṇānañ pahinattā paṭhamajjhānañ khantitī’ khantibalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilesānañ pahinattā Arahattamaggo khantitī’ khantibalañ. Idañ khantibalañ.

Katamañ paññattibalañ? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ paññāpetitī’ paññattibalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ paññāpetitī’ paññattibalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ paññāpetitī’ paññattibalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ paññāpetitī’ paññattibalañ. Idañ paññattibalañ.

Katamañ nijjhantibalañ¹? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ nijjhāpetitī’ nijjhantibalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ nijjhāpetitī’ nijjhantibalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ nijjhāpetitī’ nijjhantibalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ nijjhāpetitī’ nijjhantibalañ. Idañ nijjhantibalañ.

Katamañ issariyabalañ? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ vasañ vattetitī’ issariyabalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ vasañ vattetitī’ issariyabalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ vasañ vattetitī’ issariyabalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ vasañ vattetitī’ issariyabalañ. Idañ issariyabalañ.

Katamañ adhiṭṭhānabalañ? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātītī’ adhiṭṭhānabalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātītī’ adhiṭṭhānabalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto āloka-

¹ nijjhantibalañ, K.

saññāvasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ. Idaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ samathabalaṃ? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, abyāpādasavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ.

'Samathabalan' ti. Ken' atthena samathabalaṃ?

'Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicāre na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhe na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā ākāsañcāyatanasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākīñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā viññānañcāyatanasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'uddhacce ca uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampaṭīti na calati na vedhātīti' samathabalaṃ. Idaṃ samathabalaṃ.

7. Katamaṃ vipassanābalaṃ? Aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ. Rūpe anniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, rūpe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ; vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇe aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmaraṇe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmaraṇe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ.

'Vipassanābalan' ti. Ken' atthena vipassanābalaṃ?

'Aniccānupassanāya nīcchasaññāya na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'anattānupassanāya attasaññāya

na kampatitī' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā na kampatitī' vipassanābalaṃ, 'virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampatitī' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nirodhānupassanāya samudaye na kampatitī' vipassanābalaṃ, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādāne na kampatitī' vipassanābalaṃ, 'avijjāya ca avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampatī na calatī na vedhatitī' vipassanābalaṃ. Idam vipassanābalaṃ.

8. Katamāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekkhabalāni?

'Sammādiṭṭhiṃ sikkhatitī' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekkhabalaṃ; 'sammāsaṅkappaṃ sikkhatitī' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekkhabalaṃ; 'sammāvācaṃ . . . pe . . . saṃmākammanṭaṃ, sammā-ajīvaṃ, sammāvāyamaṃ, sammāsatīṃ, sammāsamādhīṃ, sammāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvimuttiṃ sikkhatitī' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekkhabalaṃ. Imāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekkhabalāni.

9. Katamāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni?

Idha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca param, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca param, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno

balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā; yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe . . . cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, pañca balāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā . . . pe . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'Khīṇā me āsavā' ti. Imāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni.

10. Katamāni dasa iddhibalāni?

Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñānavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijghanatṭhena iddhi. Imāni dasa iddhibalāni.

11. Katamāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni?

Idha Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ² paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsādhānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākāṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppan-

¹ vikuppanā, S. S. M.

² āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ, K.; āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ, M.; āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ, S.

nānaṃ kammāsamādānānaṃ tñānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ—ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapājjamāne:

yaṃ pi Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhī, a atikanta-mānussakena . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: yaṃ pi Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhatṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Imāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

12. Ken' atṭhena saddhābalaṃ? Ken' atṭhena viriyabalaṃ? Ken' atṭhena satibalaṃ? Ken' atṭhena samādhibalaṃ? Ken' atṭhena paññābalaṃ? Ken' atṭhena hiri-balaṃ? Ken' atṭhena ottappabalaṃ? Ken' atṭhena paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ? Ken' atṭhena Tathāgatabalaṃ?

Assaddhiye akampiyatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyatṭhena satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyatṭhena samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyatṭhena paññābalaṃ. 'Hiriyati pāpake akusale dhamme' ti hiribalaṃ, 'ottappati pāpake kusale dhamme' ti ottappabalaṃ, 'ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, 'tattha jātā' dhammā¹ ekarasā hontīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'tattha n'atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'taṃ² tassa² khamatīti' khantibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ paññāpetīti' paññatibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ nijjhāpetīti' nijjhantibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ vasaṃ vattetīti' issariyabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ ekaggan' ti samathabalaṃ, 'tattha jāte dhamme anupassatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'tattha sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhabalaṃ, 'tena āsavā khīṇā' ti khīṇāsavabalaṃ, 'taṃ³ tassa-ijjhatīti' iddhibalaṃ, appameyyatṭhena Tathāgatabalaṃ.

B a l a k a t h ā.

¹ jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ, S. S₂. M.

² taṃ khamatīti, M.; tassa khamatīti, S. S₂.

³ S. S₂. omit taṃ.

II

X. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SUÑÑAKATHĀ

1. EVAṂ me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca—' Suñño loko, suñño loko ' ti bhante vuccati : kittāvatā nu kho bhante ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatitī?'

Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccati. Kiṁ ca Ānanda suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhum kho Ānanda suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṁ suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaṁ p'idaṁ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā taṁ pi suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā. Sotaṁ suññaṁ . . . pe . . . saddā suññaṁ, ghānaṁ suññaṁ gandhā suññaṁ, jivhā suññaṁ rasā suññaṁ, kāyo suñño phoṭṭhabbā suññaṁ, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, dhammā suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā, manovīññāṇaṁ suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā, manosamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaṁ p'idaṁ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā taṁ pi suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā. Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatitī.

2. Suññasuññaṁ,¹ saṅkhārasuññaṁ, vipariṇāmasuññaṁ, aggasuññaṁ, lakkhaṇasuññaṁ, vikkambhanasuññaṁ, tadaṅgasuññaṁ, samucchedasuññaṁ, paṭippassaddhisuñ-

¹ suññaṁ suññaṁ K.

ñāṃ, nissaraṇasuññāṃ, ajjhattasuññāṃ, bahiddhāsuññāṃ, dubhatasuññāṃ, sabhāgasuññāṃ, visabhāgasuññāṃ, esanāsuññāṃ, pariggahasuññāṃ, paṭilābhasuññāṃ, paṭivedhasuññāṃ, ekattasuññāṃ, nānattasuññāṃ, khantisuññāṃ, adhiṭṭhānasuññāṃ, pariyogāhanasuññāṃ, sampajānassa pavattapariyādānaṃ sabbasuññatānaṃ paramatṭhasuññāṃ.

3. Katamaṃ suññasuññāṃ ?

Cakkhum suññāṃ attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, sotam suññāṃ . . . pe . . . ghānaṃ suññāṃ, jivhā suññā, kāyo suñño, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam suññasuññāṃ.

4. Katamaṃ saṅkhārasuññāṃ ?

Tayo saṅkhārā—puññābhisāṅkhāro apuññābhisāṅkhāro āneñjābhisāṅkhāro.¹ Puññābhisāṅkhāro apuññābhisāṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisāṅkhārena ca suñño, apuññābhisāṅkhāro puññābhisāṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisāṅkhārena ca suñño, āneñjābhisāṅkhāro puññābhisāṅkhārena ca apuññābhisāṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā. . .

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. Kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca suñño, vacīsaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca suñño, cittasaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca vacīsaṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—atītā saṅkhārā, anāgatā saṅkhārā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā. Atītā saṅkhārā anāgatehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, anāgatā saṅkhārā atītehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā atītehi ca anāgatehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā. Ime tayo saṅkhārā. Idam saṅkhārasuññāṃ.

5. Katamaṃ vipariṇāmasuññāṃ ?

Jātaṃ rūpaṃ sabhāvena suññāṃ, vigatāṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇataṃ c'eva suññāṃ ca ; jātaṃ vedanā sabhāvena suññā, vigatā vedanā vipariṇatā c'eva suññā ca ; jātaṃ saṅkhārā, jātaṃ viññānaṃ, jātaṃ cakkhum . . . pe . . . jāto bhavo

¹ aneñjābhisāṅkhāro K. ; ānañjābhisāṅkhāro S. S₂.

sabhāvena suñño, vigato bhavo vipariṇato c'eva suñño ca. Idam vipariṇāmasuññaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ aggasuññaṃ? Aggaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, seṭṭhaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, viśiṭṭhaṃ¹ etaṃ padaṃ; yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idam aggasuññaṃ.

7. Katamaṃ lakkhaṇasuññaṃ?

Dve lakkhaṇāni—bālaḷakkhaṇaṃ ca paṇḍitaḷakkhaṇaṃ ca. Bālaḷakkhaṇaṃ paṇḍitaḷakkhaṇena suññaṃ, paṇḍitaḷakkhaṇaṃ bālaḷakkhaṇena suññaṃ. Tīṇi lakkhaṇāni—uppādaḷakkhaṇaṃ vayaḷakkhaṇaṃ ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇaṃ. Uppādaḷakkhaṇaṃ vayaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, vayaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca vayaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Rūpassa uppādaḷakkhaṇaṃ vayaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, rūpassa vayaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, rūpassa ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca vayaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhārānaṃ, viññāṇassa, cakkhussa . . . pe . . . jarāmarañassa uppādaḷakkhaṇaṃ vayaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, jarāmarañassa vayaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, jarāmarañassa ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca vayaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Idam lakkhaṇasuññaṃ.

8. Katamaṃ vikkhambhanasuññaṃ?

Nekkhammena kāmaccchando vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, āloka-saññāya thinamiddhaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, dhammavavattānena vicikicchā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena arati vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahat-tamaggena sabbakilesā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca. Idam vikkhambhanasuññaṃ.

¹ viśeṭṭham. M.; viśiddhaṃ K.

9. Katamañ tadaṅgasuññaṃ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando tadaṅgasuñño, abyāpādena byāpādo tadaṅgassuñño, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ tadaṅgasuññaṃ, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ tadaṅgasuññaṃ, dhammavavattānena vicikicchā tadaṅgasuññā, ñāṇena avijjā tadaṅgasuññā, pāmojjena aratī tadaṅgasuññā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā tadaṅgassuññā . . . pe . . . vivatṭanānupassanāya saññogābhiniveso tadaṅgasuñño. Idaṃ tadaṅgasuññaṃ.

10. Katamañ samucchedasuññaṃ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavattānena vicikicchā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca. Idaṃ samucchedasuññaṃ.

11. Katamañ paṭipassaddhisuññaṃ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavattānena vicikicchā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca. Idaṃ paṭipassaddhisuññaṃ.

12. Katamañ nissaraṇasuññaṃ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando nissaṭo c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo nissaṭo c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ nissaṭaṃ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ nissaṭaṃ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavattānena vicikicchā nissaṭā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā nissaṭā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī nissaṭā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā nissaṭā c'eva suññā

ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā nissatā c'eva suññā ca. Idam nissaraṇasuññam.

13. Katamam ajjhattasuññam?

Ajjhattam cakkhum suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, ajjhattam sotam suññam . . . pe . . . ajjhattam ghāṇam suññam, ajjhattam jivhā suññā, ajjhattam kāyo suñño, ajjhattam mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam ajjhattasuññam.

14. Katmam bahiddhasuññam?

Bahiddhā rūpā suññā . . . pe . . . bahiddhā dhammā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam bahiddhasuññam.

15. Katmam dubhatosuññam?

Yaṁ ca ajjhattam cakkhum ye ca bahiddhā rūpā, ubhayam etaṁ¹ suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; yaṁ ca ajjhattam sotam ye ca bahiddhā saddā . . . pe . . . yaṁ ca ajjhattam ghāṇam ye ca bahiddhā gandhā, ya ca ajjhattam jivhā ye ca bahiddhā rasā, yo ca ajjhattam kāyo ye ca bahiddhā phoṭṭhabbā, yo ca ajjhattam mano ye ca bahiddhā dhammā, ubhayam etaṁ suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam dubhatosuññam.

16. Katmam sabhāgasuññam?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññāṇakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha phassakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha cetanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam sabhāgasuññam.

17. Katmam visabhāgasuññam?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni chahi bāhirehi āyatanehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni chahi viññāṇakāyehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññāṇakāyā chahi phassakāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha

¹ ubhayato taṁ K. with ubhayam etaṁ as v.l.

phassakāyā chahi vedanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā chahi saññākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā chahi cetanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam visabhāgasuññam.

18. Katamam esanāsuññam ?

Nekkhammesanā kāmaccchandena suññā, abyāpādesanā byāpādena suññā, ālokasaññesanā thīnamiddhena suññā, avikkhepesanā uddhaccena suññā, dhammavavatthānesanā vicikicchāya suññā, ñānesanā avijjāya suññā, pāmojjesanā aratiyā suññā, paṭhamajjhānesanā nīvaraṇehi suññā . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggesanā sabbakilesehi suññā. Idam esanāsuññam.

19. Katamam pariggahasuññam ?

Nekkhammapariggaho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpāda-pariggaho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpariggaho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapariggaho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapariggaho vicikicchāya suñño, ñānapariggaho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapariggaho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapariggaho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapariggaho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam pariggahasuññam.

20. Katamam paṭilābhasuññam ?

Nekkhammapaṭilābho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpāda-paṭilābho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭilābho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapaṭilābho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭilābho vicikicchāya suñño, ñānapaṭilābho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭilābho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭilābho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapaṭilābho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭilābhasuññam.

21. Katamam paṭivedhasuññam ?

Nekkhammapaṭivedho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpāda-paṭivedho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭivedho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapaṭivedho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭivedho vicikicchāya suñño, ñānapaṭivedho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭivedho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭivedho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapaṭivedho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭivedhasuññam.

22. Katamañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ ?

Kāmacchando nānattañ nekkhammañ ekattañ, nekkhammekattañ cetayato kāmacchandena suññañ ; byāpādo nānattañ abyāpādo ekattañ, abyāpādekattañ cetayato byāpādena suññañ ; thīnamiddhañ nānattañ ālokasaññañ ekattañ, ālokasaññekattañ cetayato thīnamiddhena suññañ ; uddhaccañ nānattañ, vicikicchā nānattañ, avijjā nānattañ, aratī nānattañ, nīvaraṇā nānattañ paṭhamajjhānañ ekattañ, paṭhamajjhānekattañ cetayato nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesā nānattañ Arahattamaggo ekattañ, Arahattamaggekattañ cetayato sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ.

23. Katamañ khantisuññañ ?

Nekkhammakhanti kāmacchandena suñña, abyāpādakhanti byāpādena suñña, ālokasaññākhanti thīnamiddhena suñña, avikkhepakhanti uddhaccena suñña, dhammavavathānakhanti vicikicchāya suñña, ñāṇākhanti avijjāya suñña, pāmojjakhanti aratīyā suñña, paṭhamajjhānakhanti nīvaraṇehi suñña . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakhanti sabbakilesehi suñña. Idañ khantisuññañ.

24. Katamañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ ?

Nekkhammādhīṭṭhānañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādādhīṭṭhānañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññādhīṭṭhānañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepādhīṭṭhānañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavathānādhīṭṭhānañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāṇādhīṭṭhānañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjādhīṭṭhānañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānādhīṭṭhānañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggādhīṭṭhānañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ.

25. Katamañ pariyogāhanasuññañ ?

Nekkhammapariyogāhanañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādapariyogāhanañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññāpariyogāhanañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepāpariyogāhanañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavathānapariyogāhanañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāṇāpariyogāhanañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjāpariyogāhanañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānapariyogāhanañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggāpariyogāhanañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ pariyogāhanasuññañ.

26. Katamañ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabba-suññatānañ paramatthasuññañ ?

Idha¹ sampajāno nekkhammena kāmaccchandassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, abyāpādena byāpādassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, avikkhepena uddhaccassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, dhammavavattthānena vicikicchāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, ñāṇena avijjāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, pāmojjena aratiyā pavattañ pariyādiyati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānañ pavattañ pariyādiyati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesūnañ pavattañ pariyādiyati.

Atha vā pana sampajānassa anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyantassa idaṇ c'eva² cakkhupavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca cakkhupavattañ na uppajjati ; idaṇ c'eva sotapavattañ . . . pe . . . jhānapavattañ, jivhāpavattañ, kāyapavattañ, manopavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca manopavattañ na uppajjati. Idañ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabbasuññatānañ paramatthasuññañ ti.

Suññakathā.

Yuganandhavaggo dutiyo.

Tassa vaggassa udānañ bhavati :

Yuganandhā ³ saccabojjhaṅgā ⁴	mettā virāgapañcamāṇi ⁵
paṭisambhidā dhammacakkañ	lokuttarabalā suñña te dasāti. ⁶

Esa nikāyavaro⁷ ṭhapito asamo dutiyo pavaro⁸ pavaravaggo⁹ ti.

¹ Idañ, S. S₂. ; K. omits.

² idañ c'etañ, M. ; idañ te ca, S. ; idañ te va, S₂.

³ yuganandhasacca°, M.

⁴ satta bojjhaṅgā, S. S₂. ⁵ °pañcamā, M.

⁶ lokuttarabalasuññatā ti, M. ; suññatena dasāti, S. S₂.

⁷ nikāyadharehi, M. ; nikāyavare, S. S₂.

⁸ pavare, M. ; pajare, S. ; pare, S₂.

⁹ pavaggo ti, S. S₂. ; varamaggo ti, K.

III

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MAHĀPAÑÑĀKATHĀ

1. ANICCĀNUPASSANĀ bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā nibbedhika-paññaṃ paripūreti. Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti. Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti. Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti. Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti. Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā assāmantapaññaṃ¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paṇḍiccaṃ² paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā hāsa-paññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsa-paññaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā³ atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā

¹ asāmantam, M.; damantam, S. S₂.

² paṭiccam, S. S₂.

³ tassa, S. S₂. M.

adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

2. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā assāmantapaññaṃ¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā paṇḍiccaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā hāsa-paññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsa-paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato nirutti-paṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā assāmantapaññaṃ² paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā paṇḍiccaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā hāsa-paññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsa-paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā

¹ mantaṃ, S. S₂.

² assāmantam paññaṃ, S. S₂.

paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

3. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā nibbedhikapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti.

sanā bhāvitā bahulikā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā gambhirapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā assāmantapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti.

Imā satta pañña bhāvitā bahulikā pañḍiceṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha pañña bhāvitā bahulikā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava pañña bhāvitā bahulikā hāsapaññaṃ paripūrenti. Hāsapañña paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . Jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti . . . pe . . .

Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

4. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti.

Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti.

5. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṁvattanti, paññāvepullāya saṁvattanti, mahāpaññatāya saṁvattanti, puthupaññatāya saṁvattanti, vipulapaññatāya saṁvattanti, gambhīrapaññatāya saṁvattanti, assāmantapaññatāya saṁvattanti, bhūripaññatāya saṁvattanti, paññābhūllāya saṁvattanti, sīghapaññatāya saṁvattanti, lahupaññatāya saṁvattanti, hāsapaññatāya saṁvattanti, javanapaññatāya saṁvattanti, tikkhapaññatāya saṁvattanti, nibbedhikapaññatāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . nibbedhikapaññatāya saṁvattanti.

6. 'Paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamo paññāpaṭilābho?

'Catunnam maggañāṇānam catunnam phalañāṇānam catunnam paṭisambhidāñāṇānam channam abhiññāñāṇānam¹ tesattatīnam ñāṇānam sattasattatīnam ñāṇānam lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phassanā sacchikiriyā upasampada paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattantīti.' Ayam paññāpaṭilābho.

¹ abhiññāñāṇam, S. S₂; abhiññānam, K.

‘Paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā paññābuddhi?

‘Sattannañ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vadḍhati,¹ Arahato paññā vadḍhati; vadḍhanā paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.’ Ayaṃ paññābuddhi.

‘Paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamaṃ paññāvepullaṃ?

‘Sattannañ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vepullaṃ gacchati, Arahato paññā vepullagatā²; vepullatā² paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.’ Idam paññāvepullaṃ.

7. ‘Mahāpaññātāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā mahāpaññā?

‘Mahante atthe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante dhamme pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante silakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni tñānāṭṭhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahāvihārasamāpattiyo³ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantaṃ ariyamaggaṃ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantā abhiññāyo⁴ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantaṃ param-

¹ pavatti, S.

² K. omits vepullagatā. M. omits vepullatā. S. omits the whole passage. S₂ has Arahato vepullatāññāya vepullāya saṁvattanti.

³ mahantā vihārasamāpattiyo, K.

⁴ mahābhiññāyo, S. S₂. M.

atṭham nibbānam pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā. 'Mahāpaññatāya saṁvattantīti' ayaṁ mahāpaññā.

8. 'Puthupaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā puthupaññā?

'Puthunānākhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānādhātūsu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-āyatanesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaṭicesamuppādesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsunñātamanupalabbhesu¹ ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-atthesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānādharmesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāniruttisū ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaṭibhānesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsilakkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsamādhikkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaññākkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvimuttikkhandesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāthānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvihārasamāpattisū ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyasaccesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsatipatṭhānesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsammappadhānesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-iddhipādesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-indriyesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānābalesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānābojjhaṅgesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyamaggesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsamaññaphalesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-abhiññāsu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthujjanasādhāraṇe dhamme samatikkamma paramatṭhe nibbāne ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā.

'Puthupaññatāya saṁvattantīti,' ayaṁ puthupaññā.

9. 'Vipulapaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā vipulapaññā?

¹ °suññātamanulabbhesu, S. S₂. K.

‘Vipule atthe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule dhamme pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, vipulā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule silakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā; ‘vipulāni tñānāṭṭhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulavihārasamāpattiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni ariyamaggāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni sāmāññappalāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulā abhiññāyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni paramatṭhāni nibbānaṇi pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā.

‘Vipulapaññatāya saṁvattantīti,’ ayaṁ vipulapaññā.

10. ‘Gambhīrapaññatāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā gambhīrapaññā?

‘Gambhīresu khandhesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu dhātūsu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu āyatanesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu paṭiccasamuṃpādesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu suññatamanupalābhesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu atthesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu dhammesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu niruttisu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu silakkhandhesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu samādhikkhandhesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gam-

bhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu paññākkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatitī' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimuttikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatitī' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimutti-ñāṇadassanakhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatitī' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu thānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatitī' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vihārasamāpattīsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatitī' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyāsaccesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatitī' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sati-paṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatitī' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sammappadhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatitī' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu iddhipādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatitī' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu indriyesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatitī' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu balesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatitī' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu bojjhaṅgesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatitī' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyamaggesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatitī' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sāmāññaphalesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatitī' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīrasu abhiññāsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatitī' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīre¹ paramatṭhe nibbāne ñāṇaṃ pavattatitī' gambhīrapaññā. 'Gambhīrapaññātāya saṃvattantitī,' ayaṃ gambhīrapaññā.

11. 'Assāmantapaññātāya saṃvattantitī.' Katāma assamantapaññā?

'Yassa puggalassa atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, tassa atthe ca dhamme ca niruttiyā ca paṭibhāne ca na² añño koci sakkoti abhisambhavitum, anabhisambhavanīyo³ ca so aññehīti'⁴ assāmantapaññā. Puthujjanakalyāṇakassa paññā aṭṭhamakassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, puthujjanakalyāṇakaṃ upādāya aṭṭhamako assāmantapañño; aṭṭhamakassa paññā sotāpannassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na

¹ gambhīresu, S. S₂, K.

² S. S₂. M. omit na.

³ abhisambhavanīyo, S. S₂.

⁴ so añño ti, K.

santike na sāmantā, atthamakaṃ upādāya sotāpanno assāmantapañño ; sotāpannassa paññā sakadāgāmiṣṣa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, sotāpannaṃ upādāya sakadāgāmī assāmantapañño ; sakadāgāmiṣṣa paññā anāgāmiṣṣa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, sakadāgāmiṃ upādāya anāgāmī assāmantapañño ; anāgāmiṣṣa paññā Arahato paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, anāgāmiṃ upādāya Arahā assāmantapañño ; Arahato paññā Paccekabuddhassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, Arahantaṃ upādāya Paccekabuddho assāmantapañño ; Paccekabuddhañ ca sadevakañ ca lokaṃ upādāya Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo assāmantapañño paññappabhedakusalo pabbhinnañño adhigatapaṭisambhido cattavesārajappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsālho purisasiho purisanāgo purisājañño purisadhorayho anantañño anantatejo anantayaso addho mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā paññāpetā nijjhāpetā pekkhatā pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido, maggānugāmī¹ ca pana etarahi sāvaka viharanti pacchā² sammannāgatā.² So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmī Tathāgato, n'atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātāṃ adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ paññāya, atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ³ āgacchanti. Yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthadhammaṃ⁴ jānītabbaṃ—attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, diṭṭha-dhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho,

¹ maggānugā, S. S₂. K.² pacchāgatā, K.³ apāthaṃ, S. ; āpāthaṃ, K.⁴ atthi dhammaṃ, M. ; yaṃ kiñci yesaṃ nāma atthi taṃ sabbhaṃ dhammaṃ jānītabbaṃ, S. S₂. = S. with nāmaṃ for nāma.

gambhīro vā attho, gūlho¹ vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā attho—sabbam taṃ² anto Buddhañāṇe parivattati, sabbam kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbam vacikammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbam manokammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati.

Atīte Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppanne Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ; yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ nappavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Yathā dvinnam samuggapaṭalānaṃ suphussitānaṃ hetthimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ hetthimaṃ nātivattati, aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo; evamevaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ñāṇaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ nappavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa³ ñāṇaṃ pavattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākaṅkhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapāṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa ñāṇaṃ pavattati; sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Buddho āsayam jānāti, anusayam jānāti, caritam jānāti,⁴ adhimuttiṃ jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhābhābhābhe satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā anto⁵ Buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā

¹ gulho, M. K.; rūlho, S. S₂.

² sampannaṃ, S. S₂.

³ Sambuddhassa, S. M.

⁴ cariyaṃ, K.

⁵ sadevamanussāya arahanto, S.

antamaso timitimiṅgalaṃ upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti, evamevaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā anto Buddhāñāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhino antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ¹ upādāya ākāsassa padese parivattanti, evamevaṃ ye pi te Sāriputta sattā paññavanto² te pi Buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ paññaṃ³ pharitvā atighaṃsitvā⁴ tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā⁵ vālavedhirūpā⁶ te bhindantā paññe⁷ caranti, paññāgatenā diṭṭhigatāni, te pañhaṃ abhisaiṅkharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūḷhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā⁸ va⁹ te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā¹⁰ te¹¹ Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va¹² tattha¹³ atirocati¹⁴ yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo assāmantapañño. ‘Assāmantapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,’ ayaṃ assāmantapañña.

12. ‘Bhūripaññatāya saṃvattantīti’ Katamā bhūripañña?

‘Rāgaṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ bhūripañña, ‘abhibhavitā¹⁵’ ti bhūripañña; ‘dosāṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ bhūripañña, ‘abhibhavitā’¹⁶ ti bhūripañña; ‘mohaṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ bhūripañña, ‘abhibhavitā¹⁷’ ti bhūripañña; ‘kodhaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ garuḷavenateyyaṃ, M.; garuvenateyyaṃ, S₂.

² samāpaññāya, S₂. M.; sammappañña, S.; sammappaññāya, K. as v.l., with paññavanto in text.

³ pañhaṃ, S. S₂. K.

⁴ atikkamitvā, S. S₂.

⁵ gataparappavādā, S. S₂.

⁶ bālavedhirūpā, K.; vālavedirūpā, S. S₂.

⁷ pañña, K.; mañña, S. S₂.

⁸ sacchitā, S.; sacchikatā, S₂.

⁹ ca, K.

¹⁰ niddiṭṭhakāradakkhittabhāvato, S.; niddiṭṭhakāraṇā dakkhittabhāvato, S₂., and K. as v.l.

¹¹ S. S₂. omit te.

¹² S. S₂. K. omit va.

¹³ atittha, S. S₂.

¹⁴ abhirocati, S. S₂.

¹⁵ abhibhavikā, M.; abhibhāvitā, S.; atitavitā, S₂.

¹⁶ atibhāvitā, S.; atitabhāvitā, S₂. ¹⁷ atibhāvitā, S. S₂.

upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe ducchariteṃ sabbe abhisāṅkhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme abhibhuyya-tīti' bhūripaññā, 'abhibhavitā' ti bhūripaññā. 'Rāgo ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati¹ paññā' ti bhūripaññā; 'doso ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paññā' ti bhūripaññā, 'moho ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paññā' ti bhūripaññā; 'kodho . . . pe . . . upanāho makkho paḷāso issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyā sātheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe abhisāṅkhārā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikammā ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati² paññā' ti bhūripaññā. 'Bhūri vuccati paṭhavi,³ paṭhavīsamāya vitthātāya vipulāya paññāya⁴ samannāgato' ti bhūripaññā; api ca 'paññāya-m-etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, bhūri medhā pariṇāyikā' ti bhūripaññā. 'Bhūripaññātāya saṃvattantīti' ayaṃ bhūripaññā.

13. 'Paññābāhullāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamaṃ paññābāhullaṃ ?

Idh' ekacco paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññāhipateyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo⁵ sampek-khāyanabahulo sampek-khāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritaccarito⁶ taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappoṇo⁷ tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadāhipateyyo. Yathā gaṇagaruko vuccati 'gaṇabāhuliko' ti, cīvaragaruko vuccati 'cīvarabāhuliko' ti, pattagaruko vuccati 'pattabāhuliko' ti, senāsanagaruko vuccati 'senāsanabāhuliko' ti; evamevaṃ idh' ekacco

¹ arimandaṃ, S.; arimandati, S₂; ariṃ maddanī, M.; ariṃ maddanipaññā, K., with mandanipaññā as v.l.

² atimaddati, S₂; arimaddati, S.

³ K. inserts tāya after paṭhavi.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit paññāya.

⁵ okāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

⁶ vibhūtaviharitaccarito, M.; vibhūtivihariccarito, S.; vibhūtaviharicarito, S².

⁷ taṃpoṇo, K.

paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhipeyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo¹ sampekkhāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritaccarito² taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappono tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhipeyyo. 'Paññābhullāya samvattantīti,' idaṃ paññābhullam.

14. 'Sighapaññatāya samvattantīti.' Katamā sīghapaññā?

'Sīgham sīgham silāni paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham bhojane mattaññutam paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham jāgariyānuyogam paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham silakkhandham paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham samādhikkhandham paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham paññākkhandham paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham vimuttikkhandham paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham vimuttiñāṇadasanakkhandham paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham thānātthānāni paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham sammappadhāne bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham iddhipāde bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham indriyāni bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham balāni bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham bojjaṅge bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham paramattham nibbānam sacchikarotīti' sīghapaññā. 'Sighapaññatāya samvattantīti,' ayaṃ sīghapaññā.

15. Lahupaññatāya samvattantīti.' Katamā lahupaññā?

'Lahum lahum silāni paripūretīti' lahupaññā, lahum lahum indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' lahupaññā, 'lahum

¹ okkhāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

² bhūtavihāritaccarito, S.

lahum bhojane mattaññutam paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum silakkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum paññākkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum vimuttikkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūretitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum ṭhānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatitī' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahum lahum satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum sammappadhāne bhāvetitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum iddhipāde bhāvetitī' lahupaññā, 'lahum
 lahum indriyāni bhāvetitī' lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum balāni
 bhāvetitī' lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum bojjaṅge bhāvetitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetitī' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahum lahum sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatitī' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahum lahum paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaro-
 titī' lahupaññā. 'Lahupaññatāya saṃvattantitī,' ayaṃ
 lahupaññā.

16. 'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantitī.' Katamā hāsa-
 paññā? 'Idh' ekacco hāsabahulo vedabahulo¹ tuṭṭhibahulo
 pāmojjabahulo sīlāni paripūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo
 vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo indriyasamvaraṃ
 paripūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhi-
 bahulo pāmojjabahulo bhojane mattaññutam paripūretitī'
 hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmoj-
 jabahulo jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'hāsa-
 bahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo silakkhan-
 dhaṃ . . . pe . . . samādhikkhandhaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ
 vimuttikkhandhaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ pari-
 pūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'ṭhānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatitī, vihāra-
 samāpattiyo paripūretitī, ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatitī, sati-
 paṭṭhāne bhāvetitī, sammappadhāne bhāvetitī, iddhipāde
 bhāvetitī, indriyāni bhāvetitī, balāni bhāvetitī, bojjaṅge

¹ S. omits vedabahulo.

bhāvetīti, ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti, sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā.

'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ hāsapaññā.

17. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā javanapaññā?

'Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre¹ santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā; 'yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhārā, yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ, yaṃ kiñci cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci jarāmaṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā.

'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayatṭhena, dukkhaṃ bhayatṭhena, anattā asāraikatṭhenāti' tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ² paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññānaṃ cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmaṇanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ javanapaññā.

18. Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā tikkhapaññā?

¹ dūre vā, S. S₂.

² saṅkhātāṃ, S.

‘Khippaṃ kilese chindatīti’¹ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’² tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ byāpāda-vitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ rāgaṃ vāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ dosaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ moham uppannaṃ kodham upanāham makkham paḷasaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambham sarambham mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhava-gāmikamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘ekamhi³ āsane cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni catasso ca paṭi-sambhidāyo cha abhiññāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāyāti’ tikkhapaññā.

‘Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,’ ayaṃ tikkhapaññā.

19. ‘Nibbedhikapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.’ Katamā nibbedhikapaññā?

‘Idh’ ekacco sabbasaṅkhāresu ubbegabahulo⁴ hoti uttā-sabahulo, ukkaṇṭhanabahulo⁵ hoti aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo,⁵ bahimukho na ramati sabbasaṅkhāresu; anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁶ appadālitapubbaṃ lobhakkhandham nibbij-jhati⁷ padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁸ appadālitapubbaṃ dosakkhandham nibbijjhati padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbid-dhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ

¹ bhindatīti, K.

² anabhāvaṃgametīti, K.

³ ekasmiṃ, M.

⁴ ubbedhabahulo, K.

⁵ ukkaṇṭhānabahulo hoti aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo, K.; ukkaṇṭhanabahulo anabhiratibahulo, M.; uggaṇṭhanabahulo aratibahulo, S.; uggaṇṭhanabahulo anaratibahulo, S₂.

⁶ anidditṭhapubbaṃ, S.; anuppitṭhapubbaṃ, S₂.

⁷ nibbijjati, S. S₂.

⁸ anibbedhikapubbaṃ, S.; anibiddhapubbaṃ, S₂.

mohakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhati padāletīti' nibbedhikapaññā, 'anibbedhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ kodhaṃ . . . pe . . . upanāhaṃ makkaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madāṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme nibbijjhati padāletīti' nibbedhikapaññā. 'Nibbedhikapaññā-tāya samvattantīti,' ayaṃ nibbedhikapaññā. Imā soḷasa paññāyo.

20. Imāhi soḷasahi paññāhi samannāgato puggalo paṭisambhidappatto.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: eko pubbayogasampanno, eko na pubbayogasampanno. Yo pubbayogasampanno, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.¹ Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā; eko bahussuto, eko na bahussuto. Yo bahussuto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā; eko desanābahulo, eko na desanābahulo. Yo desanābahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā; eko garūpanissito, eko na garūpanissito. Yo garūpanissito, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā; eko vihārabahulo, eko na vihārabahulo. Yo vihārabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā; eko paccavekkhana-

¹ pabbijjatīti, K. always.

bahulo,¹ eko na paccavekkhanabahulo. Yo paccavekkhanabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā; eko sekhapaṭisambhidappatto,² eko asekhapaṭisambhidappatto. Yo asekhapaṭisambhidappatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko na sāvakapāramippatto. Yo sāvakapāramippatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko Paccekasambuddho. Yo Paccekasambuddho, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati. Paccekasambuddhañ ca sadevatañ ca lokaṃ upādāya Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo paṭisambhidappatto paññāpabhedakusalo pabhinnañāṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajappatto dasabala-dhārī purisāsabho purisasiho . . . pe . . . ye pi te khattiya-pañḍitā brāhmaṇapañḍitā gahapatipañḍitā samanapañḍitā nipuṇā³ kataparappavādā⁴ vālavedhirūpā, te bhindantā⁵ paññe caranti,⁶ paññāgatena dīṭṭhigatāni, te paññaṃ abhi-saṅkharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūḥāni

¹ paccavekkhanābahulo, M. K. ² sekkha°, M. K.

³ S. omits nipuṇā.

⁴ duttapparappavādā, S.; parappavādā, S₂.

⁵ sīdantā, S. S.

⁶ maññe vadanti, S. S₂.

ca paṭichannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā va te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā¹ upakkhittakā te² Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo paṭisambhidappatto ti.

M a h ā p a ñ ñ ā k a t h ā s a m a t t ā.

¹ sanniddikiṭṭhakāraṇā, S. S₂.

² upakkhittabhāvake, S. ; upakkhittabhāvā te, S₂.

III

II. PAÑÑĀVAGGE IDDHIKATHĀ

1. Kā iddhi? Kati iddhiyo? Iddhiyā kati bhūmiyo? Kati pādā? Kati padāni? Kati mūlāni?

‘Kā iddhīti’? Ijghanatṭhena iddhi. ‘Kati iddhiyo’ ti? Dasa iddhiyo. Iddhiyā catasso bhūmiyo, cattāro pādā, atṭha padāni, soḷasa mūlāni.

2. Katamā dasa iddhiyo? Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā² ijghanatṭhena iddhi.

3. Iddhiyā katamā catasso bhūmiyo? Vivekajā bhūmi paṭhamajjhānaṃ, pītisukhabhūmi dutiyajjhānaṃ, upekkhāsukhabhūmi tatiyajjhānaṃ, adukkhamasukhabhūmi catutthajjhānaṃ. Iddhiyā imā catasso bhūmiyo iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya³ iddhivasībhāvāya iddhivesārājāya saṃvattantīti.

4. Iddhiyā katamā cattāro pādā? Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, cittasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Iddhiyā ime cattāro pādā iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasībhāvāya iddhivesārājāya saṃvattantīti.

5. Iddhiyā katamāni atṭha padāni? Chandañ⁴ ce

¹ vikuppanā, M.; vikappanā, S. S₂.

² sammappayogappaccayā, K.

³ S. omits.

⁴ chandaṃ, M.; channaṃ, S. S₂.

bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; chando na samādhi, samādhi na chando; añño chando añño samādhi. Viriyaṇ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; viriyaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na viriyaṃ; aññaṃ viriyaṃ añño samādhi. Cittaṇ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; cittaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na cittaṃ; aññaṃ cittaṃ añño samādhi. Vimaṃsaṇ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; vimaṃsā na samādhi, samādhi na vimaṃsā; aññā vimaṃsā añño samādhi. Iddhiyā imāni aṭṭha padāni iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasibhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattantīti.

6. Iddhiyā katamāni soḷasa mūlāni? ‘Anonataṃ¹ cittaṃ kosajje na ijjatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘anunnataṃ² cittaṃ uddhacce na ijjatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘anabhinataṃ cittaṃ rāge na ijjatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘anapanataṃ cittaṃ byāpāde na ijjatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘anissitaṃ cittaṃ diṭṭhiyā na ijjatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘appaṭibaddhaṃ³ cittaṃ chandarāge na ijjatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘vipparamuttaṃ cittaṃ kāmārāge na ijjatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘visaṇṇuttaṃ cittaṃ kilēse na ijjatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘vipariyādikataṃ⁴ cittaṃ kilesapariyāde na ijjatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ekaggataṃ cittaṃ nānattakilese na ijjatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘saddhāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ assaddhiye na ijjatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘viriyena pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ kosajje na ijjatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘satiyā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijjatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘samādhinā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijjatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘paññāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ avijjāya na ijjatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘obhāsagataṃ cittaṃ avijjandhakāre na ijjatīti’ āneñjaṃ. Iddhiyā imāni soḷasa mūlāni iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasibhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattantīti.

¹ anonataṃ, K; anekataṃ, S. S₂.

² anunnataṃ, M.

³ appaṭibandhaṃ, M.; appaṭibuddha, S. S₂.

⁴ vipariyādhigataṃ, S.; viriyādhigataṃ, S₂.

7. Katamā adhiṭṭhānā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ, tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbakaṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse; paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uḍake; uḍake pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ; ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati,¹ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve paṇiṇā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

‘Idhāti.’ Imissā diṭṭhiyā imissā khantiyā imissā ruciyā imasmiṃ ādāye imasmiṃ dhamme imasmiṃ vinaye imasmiṃ pāvacane imasmiṃ brahmacariye imasmiṃ satthusāsane, tena vuccati ‘idhāti.’

‘Bhikkhūti.’ Puthujjanakalyāṇako vā hoti bhikkhu sekho vā Arahā vā akuppadhammo.

‘Anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.’ Nānappakāraṃ² iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.

‘Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.’ Pakatiyā eko bahulaṃ āvajjati, sataṃ vā sahaṣsaṃ vā satasahaṣsaṃ vā āvajjati; āvajjitvā nāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘bahulo homīti,’ bahulo hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako³ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.

‘Bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.’ Pakatiyā bahulo ekaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā nāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘eko homīti,’ eko hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.

‘Āvibhāvan’ ti. Kenaci anāvaṭaṃ hoti appaṭicchannaṃ vivaṭaṃ pākataṃ.⁴

‘Tirobhāvan’ ti. Kenaci āvaṭaṃ hoti paṭicchannaṃ pihitaṃ⁵ paṭikujjitaṃ.

¹ kamati, K.

² nānappakāraṃ, K.

³ Cullapanthako, K.

⁴ S. S₂. K. omit pākataṃ.

⁵ paṭicchannavihitaṃ, M.

‘Tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānc gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse’ ti.

Pakatiyā ākāsakasiṇasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘ākāso hotūti,’ ākāso hoti. So tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvajjamāno gacchati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kenaci anāvaṇe aparikkhitte asajjamānā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse.

‘Paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi udaye’ ti. Pakatiyā āpokasiṇasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, paṭhavī āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘udakaṃ hotūti,’ udakaṃ hoti. So paṭhaviyā ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karoti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto udaye ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karonti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto paṭhaviyā ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi udaye.

‘Udaye pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭhavīkasiṇasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, udakaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭhavī hotūti,’ paṭhavī hoti. So abhijjamāne udaye gacchati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto abhijjamānāya paṭhaviyā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto abhijjamāne udaye gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ.

‘Ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati, seyyathāpi pakkhī saḅbuṇo’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭhavīkasiṇasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, ākāsaṃ¹ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭhavī hotūti,’ paṭhavī hoti. So ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhāti pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto paṭhaviyā caṅkamanti pi tiṭṭhanti pi nisīdanti pi seyyaṃ pi kappenti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhāti pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti, seyyathāpi pakkhī saḅbuṇo.

‘Ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve paṇinā parāmasati parimajjatīti.’ Idha² so iddhiṃ

¹ ākāse, K.

² ima, M.; iddhi, S. S₂.

cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'hatthapāse'¹ hotūti, hatthapāse hoti. So nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kiñcid eva rūpagataṃ hatthapāse āmasanti parāmasanti parimajjanti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati.

'Yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattetīti.'² Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto Brahmaloḷkāṃ gantukāmo hoti, dūre pi santike adhiṭṭhāti 'santike hotūti' santike hoti, santike pi dūre adhiṭṭhāti 'dūre hotūti' dūre hoti; bahuḷkāṃ pi thokaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'thokaṃ hotūti' thokaṃ hoti, thokaṃ pi bahukaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'bahukaṃ hotūti' bahukaṃ hoti; dibbena cakkhunā tassa Brahmuno rūpaṃ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā tassa Brahmuno saddaṃ suṇāti, cetopariyañāṇena tassa Brahmuno cittaṃ pajanāti. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto dissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷkāṃ gantukāmo hoti, kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmeti, kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmetvā kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā dissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷkāṃ gacchati. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto adissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷkāṃ gantukāmo hoti, cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmeti, cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmetvā cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā adissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷkāṃ gacchati. So tassa Brahmuno purato³ rūpaṃ abhinimmināti manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccāṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁴ Sace so iddhimā caṅkamati, nimmito⁵ pi tattha caṅkamati; sace so iddhimā tiṭṭhati, nimmito pi tattha tiṭṭhati; sace so iddhimā nisīdati, nimmito pi tattha nisīdati; sace so iddhimā seyyaṃ kappeti, nimmito pi

¹ hatthapāse, M.

² samvattetīti, S.

³ rūpato, S. S₂.

⁴ hinindriyaṃ, S. S₂; ahinindriyaṃ, K.

⁵ nibbito, S. S₂, but nimmito below.

tattha seyyaṃ kappeti; sace so iddhiṃ dhūpāyati,¹ nimmito pi tattha dhūpāyati; sace so iddhiṃ pajjalati, nimmito pi tattha pajjalati; sace so iddhiṃ dhammaṃ bhāsati, nimmito pi tattha dhammaṃ bhāsati; sace so iddhiṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ pucchati; sace so iddhiṃ pañhaṃ puttṭho vissajjeti, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ puttṭho vissajjeti; sace so iddhiṃ tena Brahmunā saddhiṃ² santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, nimmito pi ti tattha tena Brahmunā saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yaṃ ñad eva hi³ so iddhiṃ karoti, tan tad eva hi so nimmito karotīti. Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhānā iddhi.

8. Katamā vikubbanā iddhi?

Sikhissa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa abhibhū nāma sāvako Brahmaloke tṭhito sahaṣṣilokadhātuni sareṇa viññāpeti. So dissamānena pi kāyena dhammam deseti, adissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi hetṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena pi uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena pi hetṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti. So pakativappaṃ vijahitvā kumārakavappaṃ vā dasseti, nāgavappaṃ vā dasseti, supavavappaṃ⁴ vā dasseti, yakkhavappaṃ vā dasseti,⁵ indavappaṃ vā dasseti, devavappaṃ vā dasseti, Brahmavappaṃ vā dasseti, sanuddavappaṃ vā dasseti, pabbatavappaṃ vā dasseti, vanavappaṃ vā dasseti, sīhavappaṃ vā dasseti, byagghavappaṃ⁶ vā dasseti,⁶ dipivappaṃ vā dasseti, hatthivappaṃ vā dasseti, assaṃ pi dasseti, rathaṃ pi dasseti, pattin pi dasseti, vividhaṃ pi senābyuhaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ vikubbanā iddhi.

9. Katamā manomayā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ

¹ dhūmayati, K.; dhumayati, M.

² santi, S. S₁. ³ yaṃ, S. S₂. K. omits.

⁴ subavavappaṃ, M.

⁵ K. inserts asuravappaṃ vā dasseti.

⁶ S. omits.

sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.¹ Seyyathāpi puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña isikā, muñjamhā tve va isikā pavāḷhā’ ti;² seyyathāpi vā pana puriso asim kosiya³ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ assi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añña kosi, kosiya tv eva asi pavāḷho’ ti⁴; seyyathāpi vā pana puriso ahim karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño asi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tv eva ahi ubbhato’ ti. Evam evaṃ bhikkhu imambhā kāya aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁵ Ayaṃ manomaya iddhi.

10. Katamā ñāṇavipphārā iddhi?

‘Aniccānupassanāya miccasaññāya pahānattho ijhatiti’ ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, ‘dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya, anattānupassanāya attasaññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā, virāgānupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayassa, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānassa pahānattho ijhatiti’ ñāṇavipphārā iddhi. Ayasmato Bakkulassa⁶ ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Saṅkiccassa⁷ ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Bhūtapālassa ñāṇavipphārā iddhi. Ayaṃ ñāṇavipphārā iddhi.

11. Katamā samādhivipphārā iddhi?

‘Pathamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānattho ijhatiti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicārānaṃ pahānattho ijhatiti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā pahānattho ijhatiti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi . . . pe . . . ‘catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhaṇaṃ pahānattho ijhatiti’ . . . pe . . . ākāśānañcāyatana samāpattiyā rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya pahānattho ijhatiti’ . . . pe . . . ‘viññāṇañcāyatana samāpattiyā ākāśānañcāyatana saññāya pahānattho ijhatiti’ . . . pe . . . ‘ākīṇcaññāyatana samāpattiyā viññāṇa-

¹ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂.; ahinindriyaṃ, M.

² sabbavālabhi, S. S₂.

³ asikosiya, S. S₂. M.

⁴ satthāhoti, S. S₂.

⁵ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂.

⁶ Bakkulassa, M.

⁷ Saṅkilassa, M.

añcāyatanasaññāya pahānattho ijjatitī' . . . pe . . .
 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasañ-
 ñāya pahānattho ijjatitī' samādhivipphārā iddhi. Ayas-
 mato Sāriputtassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Sañji-
 vassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Khāṇukondaññassa¹
 samādhivipphārā iddhi; Uttarāya upāsikāya samādhivip-
 phārā iddhi, Sāmāvatikāya² upāsikāya samādhivipphārā
 iddhi. Ayaṃ samādhivipphārā iddhi.

12. Katamā ariyā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle³ apaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūla-
 saññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati 'Apaṭikkūle paṭikkū-
 lasaññī vihareyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace
 ākaṅkhati 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññī
 vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅ-
 khati 'Apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihar-
 eyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā
 upekkhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno' ti, upekkhako
 tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññī viharati? Aniṭ-
 ṭhasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upa-
 samharati. Evaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī viharati? Itṭhasmiṃ
 vatthusmiṃ asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃ-
 harati. Evaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññī
 viharati? Aniṭṭhasmiṃ ca itṭhasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ
 mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ
 paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī
 viharati? Itṭhasmiṃ ca aniṭṭhasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ
 asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ
 apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhini-

¹ Chānukondaññassa, S.; Kondaññassa, S.

² Sāmāvatiyā, M.

³ paṭikule, M.; paṭikūle, K

vajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno? Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; soṭena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ patikkūle ca apatikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ ariyā iddhi.

13. Katamā kammavipākajā iddhi? Sabbesaṃ pakkhinaṃ¹, sabbesaṃ devānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ manussānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ vinipātikānaṃ. Ayaṃ kammavipākajā iddhi.

14. Katamā puññavato iddhi? Rājā Cakkavatti vehāsaṃ gacchati saddhiṃ caturraṅginiyā senāya antamaso assabandhagopake² purise upādāya; jotikassa³ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, jaṭilassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, meṇḍakassa⁴ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, ghositassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, pañcannaṃ⁵ mahāpuññānaṃ puññavato iddhi. Ayaṃ puññavato iddhi.

15. Katamā vijjāmayā iddhi? Vijjādharā vijjāṃ pariappetvā⁶ vehāsaṃ gacchanti: ākāse antalikkhe hatthiṃ pi dassenti, assaṃ pi dassenti, rathaṃ pi dassenti, pattinṃ pi dassenti, vividhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dassenti. Ayaṃ vijjāmayā iddhi.

16. Kathaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā⁷ ijjanatṭhena iddhi? 'Nekkhammena kāmacchandassa pahānatṭho ijjatīti' tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjan-

¹ M. omits sabbesaṃ pakkhinaṃ.

² assabandhago, M.; asābandhanekā, S. S₂. K. gives assabandhane purise as v.l. to text.

³ jotiyassa, K.

⁴ mandhigahapatissa, S.

⁵ S. S₂. M. insert yaṃ before pañcannaṃ.

⁶ pariappetvā, M.; paridapetvā, S.; pariyajayepatvā, S₂; paridametvā, K. as v.l.

⁷ sammāpayogapaccayā, S. K.

atthena iddhi, ‘abyāpādena byāpādassa pahānaṭṭho
 ijjaṭṭhi’ . . . pe . . . ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa . . .
 pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṃ pahānaṭṭho
 ijjaṭṭhi’ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjaṇaṭṭhena
 iddhi. Evaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjaṇa-
 atthena iddhi. Imā dasa iddhiyo.

Iddhikathā nīṭṭhitā.

III

III. PAÑÑĀVAGGE ABHISAMAYAKATHĀ

1. 'ABHISAMAYO' ti. Kena abhisameti? Hañci cittena abhisameti, tena hi aññāpī abhisameti? Na aññāpī abhisameti, ñāṇena abhisameti. Hañci ñāṇena abhisameti, tena hi¹ acittako abhisameti? Na acittako abhisameti, cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Hañci cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, tena hi kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi kammassakacittena² ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kammassakacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi atitacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na atitacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na³ paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

2. Kathaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppādhāpateyyaṃ cittaṃ ñāṇassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-

¹ tena hi acittena ca ñāṇena ca acittako, M.; cittanañ ca ñāṇena cittako, S.

² kammassakatacittena, M.; kammassakatācittena, K.

³ S. S₂. M. omit na.

sampayuttaṃ cittaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ; dassanādhipateyyaṃ ñāṇaṃ cittassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-sampayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ. Evaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe pac-cuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

3. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; lokut-taramaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammādiṭṭhi abhi-ropanābhisamayo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahābhisamayo sammāvācā, samutṭhānābhisamayo sammākammanto, vodānābhisamayo sammā-ājivo, paggaḥābhisamayo sam-māvāyāmo, upatṭhānābhisamayo sammāsati, avikkhepā-bhisamayo sammāsamādhī; upatṭhānābhisamayo sati-saṃbojjaṅgo . . . pe . . . paṭisaṅkhānābhisamayo¹ upekkhāsaṃbojjaṅgo; assaddhiye akampiyābhisamayo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyābhisamayo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyābhisamayo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akam-piyābhisamayo samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyābhisamayo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhābhisamayo saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥābhisamayo viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhānābhisamayo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepābhisamayo samādhindriyaṃ, das-sanābhisamayo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhipateyyatṭhena in-driyābhisamayo, akampiyatṭhena balābhisamayo, niyyān-atṭhena bojjaṅgābhisamayo, hetutṭhena maggābhisamayo, upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānābhisamayo, padāhan-atṭhena sammappadhānābhisamayo, ijjanatṭhena iddhi-pādābhisamayo, tathatṭhena saccābhisamayo; avikkhep-atṭhena samathābhisamayo, anupassanatṭhena vipassanā-bhisamayo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanābhisamayo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhābhisamayo; saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi abhisamayo, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi abhisamayo, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi abhisamayo; muttatṭhena adhimokkhābhisamayo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjābhisamayo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti abhisamayo, samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ abhisamayo. Chando mūlatṭhena abhisamayo, manasikāro samutṭhānatṭhena abhisamayo, phasso samodhānatṭhena abhisamayo, vedanā samosaranatṭhena abhisamayo, samādhī pamukkhātṭhena

abhisamayo, sati ādhipateyyatthēna abhisamayo, paññā taduttaratthēna abhisamayo, vimutti sārattthēna abhisamayo, amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthēna abhisamayo.

4. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthēna abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpatti-phalakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthēna anuppāde ñāṇam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthēna abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthēna abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sakadāgāmimaggaḥkhaṇe . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaḥkhaṇe, anāgāmimaggaḥkhaṇe, anāgāmiphalaḥkhaṇe, Arahatta-maggaḥkhaṇe, Arahattaphalaḥkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi, abhiropanābhisamayo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthēna anuppāde ñāṇam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthēna abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthēna abhisamayo.

Svāyam¹ atīte kilese pajahati, anāgate kilese pajahati, paccuppane kilese pajahati.

5. 'Atīte kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci atīte kilese pajahati, tena hi khīṇam khepeti, niruddham nirodheti, vigatam vigameti, atthaṅgataṁ atthaṅgameti; atītam yaṁ n'atthi, taṁ pajahatīti. Na atīte kilese pajahatīti.

'Anāgate kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci anāgate kilese pajahati, tena hi ajātam pajahati, anibbattaṁ pajahati, anuppannam pajahati, apātubhūtam pajahati; anāgataṁ yaṁ n'atthi, taṁ pajahatīti. Na anāgate kilese pajahatīti.

'Paccuppanne kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi ratto rūgam pajahati, duṭṭho dosaṁ pajahati, mūlho mohaṁ pajahati, vinibandho mānaṁ pajahati, parāmattho diṭṭhiṁ pajahati, avikkhepagato uddhaccaṁ pajahati, anitthaṅgato vicikicchāṁ pajahati, thāmagato anusayaṁ pajahati, kaṇhasukkadhammā yu-

¹ yvāyam, M.; yāsam, S.; yāyam, S₂.

ganandhā pavattanti,¹ saṁkilesikā² maggabhāvanā hotīti. Na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahatīti.

6. Hañci na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi n'atthi maggabhāvanā, n'atthi phalasacchikiriya, n'atthi kilesappahānaṁ,³ n'atthi dhammābhisamayo ti? Na hi;⁴ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi phalasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṁ, atthi dhammābhisamayo. Yathā kathaṁ viya?

Seyyathāpi⁵ taruṇo rukkhō ajātaphalo, tam enaṁ puriso mūlaṁ chindeyya; ye⁶ tassa rukkhassa ajātaphalā te⁷ ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti: evamevaṁ uppādo hetu uppādo paccayo kilesānaṁ nibbattiyā, uppāde ādinavaṁ disvā anuppāde cittaṁ pakkhandati; anuppāde cittassa pakkhandanattā⁸ ye uppādapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṁ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti,⁹ anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṁ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho, pavattaṁ hetu¹⁰ nimittaṁ hetu¹⁰ āyuhānaṁ hetu āyuhānaṁ paccayo kilesānaṁ nibbattiyā, āyuhane ādinavaṁ disvā anāyuhane cittaṁ pakkhandati; anāyuhane cittassa pakkhandanattā ye āyuhānapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṁ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṁ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho. Evaṁ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi maggasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṁ, atthi dhammābhisamayo ti.

Abhisamayakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ samavattanti, M.; vattanti, S. S₂.

² taṁ- saṁkilesikā, K.

³ kilese pahānaṁ, M.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit na hi.

⁵ yathā pi, K.

⁶ yena, S. S₂. M.

⁷ tena, M.; K. omits.

⁸ pakkhanddhattā, S. S₂. M.

⁹ santi, M.

¹⁰ pavattahetu nimittahetu, K.

III

IV. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIREKAKATHĀ

PARIPUÑÑANIDĀNAṂ¹

1. SEYYATHĀPI Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇīyā² kam-mantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya pathaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya evaṃ ete bahulakaraṇīyā³ kammantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

2. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganis-sitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅ-kappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājivaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsatīṃ sammāsamā-dhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanis-sitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya [ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ] bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye p' ime bījagāmaabhūtagāmā,⁴ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya pathaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya]⁵ evaṃ ete bījagāmaabhū-tagāmā vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya

¹ Sāvattihinidānaṃ, K.

² balakaraṇīyā, M. and K., which gives bahulakaraṇīyā and bahukaraṇīyā as v.l.

³ bahulakiriya, S. S₂.

⁴ vijagāma°, K.

⁵ The words in [] are omitted by S. S₂. M.

ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

3. Kathaṇ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅkappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājivaṃ sammāvāyamaṃ sammāsatīṃ sammāsamādhīṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ. Sammāditṭhiyā pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā, sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatiyā sammāsamādhissa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

4. Sammāditṭhiyā katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgaviveko ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

5. Sammāditṭhiyā katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadaṅgavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgavirāgo ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditṭhiyā ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

6. Sammāditṭhiyā katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadaṅganirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippasaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅganirodho ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditṭhiyā ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

7. Sammāditṭhiyā katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhana-vossaggo tadaṅgavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippassaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhana-vossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgavossaggo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditṭhiyā ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

Sammāditṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā¹.

8. Sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya . . . pe . . . sammākammantassa. . . pe . . . sammā-ājivassa . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmassa . . . pe . . . sammā-satiyā . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgaviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamā-

¹ There is no account of the twelve *nissayā* either here or in Section 11, as might be expected.

dhissa ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītthitaṃ.

9. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadanāvavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvavirāgo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītthitaṃ.

10. Sammāsāmaḍdhissa katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadanānanirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippassaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanānanirodho ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītthitaṃ.

11. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadanāvavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippassaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhanavossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvavossaggo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītthitaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasā nissayā.

12. Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇiṃyā kam-mantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya evaṃ ete bahulakaraṇiṃyā kammantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle

patitṭhāya satta bojḥhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojḥhaṅge bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . satta bojḥhaṅge bhāvento satta bojḥhaṅge bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūḥhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu. . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāveti, pañca balāni bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāvento pañca balāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūḥhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañc' indriyāni bhāveti, pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaroti . . . pe. . . Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci¹ bījaḡāmahūtagāma vuddhiṃ virūḥhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evaṃ ete bījaḡāmahūtagāma vuddhiṃ virūḥhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūḥhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

13. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūḥhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Saddhindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasā nissayā . . . pe . . . viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasā nissayā.

14. Saddhindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko taḡaṅgaviveko samucchedaḡaviveko paṭippasaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvaḡato, taḡaṅgaviveko ca diṭṭhiḡatānaṃ nibbedhabhāḡiyaṃ samādhiṃ bhāvaḡato, samucchedaḡaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiḡaggaṃ bhāvaḡato, paṭippasaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā.

¹ S. S₂. M. insert *me* after *ye keci*.

Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitam . . . pe . . . Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā. Viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanāgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko . . . pe . . . Paññindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā ti.

Vivekakathā nitṭhitā.

III

V. PAÑÑĀVAGGE CARIYĀKATHĀ

1. 'CARIYĀ' ti. Attha cariyāyo : iriyāpathacariyā āyatana-cariyā saticariyā samādhicariyā ñānacariyā maggacariyā patticariyā lokatthacariyā.¹

'Iriyāpathacariyā' ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu. 'Āyatana-cariyā' ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. 'Saticariyā' ti. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. 'Samādhicariyā' ti. Catūsu jhānesu. 'Ñānacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. 'Maggacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu. 'Patticariyā' ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu. 'Lokatthacariyā' ti. Tathāgatesu Arahantesu Sammāsambuddhesu padeso² Paccekabuddhesu padeso³ sāvakesu. Iriyāpathacariyā ca paṇidhisampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhicittamanuyuttānaṃ, ñānacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ, patticariyā ca adhi-gataphalānaṃ, lokatthacariyā⁴ ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padeso⁵ Paccekasambuddhānaṃ, padeso sāvakānaṃ. Imā attha cariyāyo.

2. Aparā pi attha cariyāyo : adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, upaṭṭhāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya⁶ carati, vijānanto viññāpēna⁷ carati, 'evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchatīti' visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ

¹ lokuttaracariyā, S. S₂.

² padese, M.; padesā, S. S₂.

³ S. S₂. omit.

⁴ lokattacariyā, S. S₂.

⁵ padeso, S. S₂.

⁶ pajānanto bodhañcane, S.; pajānanto bodham cane, S₂., both omitting the next four words.

⁷ viññāpēna, M.

paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentiti' āyatanacariyāya carati. Imā aṭṭha cariyāyo.

3. Aparā pi aṭṭha cariyāyo: dassanacariyā ca sammā-ditṭhiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samuṭṭhānacariyā ca sammā-kammantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājīvassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upaṭṭhānacariyā ca sammā-satiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa. Imā aṭṭha cariyāyo ti.

Cariyākathā samattā.

III

VI. PAÑÑĀVAGGE PĀṬIHĀRIYAKATHĀ

1. 'Tīṇ' imāni Bhikkhave pāṭihāriyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.¹

Katamañ ca Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti : eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti ; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ . . pe . . . yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco nimittena ādisati² 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva³ kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati ; api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasaddaṃ⁴ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasad-

¹ anusāsanā°, S. ; anusāsana°, S₂.

² ādisati, S. M.

³ na so ca kho, S. S₂.

⁴ vitakkavippāra°, M. ; vitakkavittāra°, S. ; vitakka-vippāra°, S₂.

daṃ¹ sutvā ādisati; api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti 'yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā, tathā² imassa cittassa anantarā; amukaṃ nāma³ vitakkaṃ vitakessatīti.'⁴ So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca Bhikkhave anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco evaṃ anusāsati 'evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karotha, mā evaṃ manasā karittha⁵; idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathāti.' Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave tīni pāṭihāriyāni.

4. 'Nekkhammaṃ ijjatīti' iddhi, 'kāmacchandaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena nekkhammena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'taṃ kho pana nekkhammaṃ evaṃ āsevitabbaṃ evaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ evaṃ bahulikātabbaṃ evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Abyāpādo ijjatīti' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena abyāpādena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana abyāpādo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Ālokasaññā ijjatīti' iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tāya ālokasaññāya samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'sā kho pana ālokasaññā evaṃ āsevitabbā evaṃ bhāvetabbā evaṃ bahulikātabbā evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Avikkhepo ijjatīti' iddhi, 'uddhaccaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena avikkhepena samannāgatā, sabbe te

¹ vitakkavipphāra°, M.; vitakkavicāra°, S. S₂.

² yathā, M. S₂; yasathā, S.

³ amunnāma, K.

⁴ vitakkayissatīti, M. S. S₂.

⁵ manasākattha, M.; manasikārotaṃ, S. S₂.

visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ;
'so kho pana avikkhepo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo
evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatṭhā-
petabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . .

'Arahattamaggo ijjhatīti' iddhi, 'sabbakilese paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena Arahattamaggena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana Arahattamaggo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Nekkhammaṃ ijjhatīti' iddhi, kāmaccandaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi yaṃ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Abyāpādo ijjhatīti' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ, yā ca iddhi yaṃ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Ālokaṣaṇṇā ijjhatīti' iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo ijjhatīti' iddhi, sabbakilese paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi yaṃ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ' ti.

Pāṭihāriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

VII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SAMASĪSAKATHĀ

1. SABBADHAMMĀNAṂ sammāsamucchede nirodhe ca anupatṭhānatāpaññā samasīsattṭhe ñāṇaṁ.

‘Sabbadhammānaṁ’ ti. Pañcakkhandhā, dvādas’ āyatanāni, atṭhārasa’ dhātuyo ; kusalā dhammā, akusalā dhammā, abyākata dhammā ; kāmāvacarā dhammā, rūpāvacarā dhammā, arūpāvacarā dhammā, apariyāpannā dhammā.

‘Sammāsamucchede’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṁ sammā samucchindati, abyāpādena byāpādaṁ sammā samucchindati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṁ sammā samucchindati, avikkhepena uddhaccaṁ sammā samucchindati, dhammavavatṭhānena vicikicchāṁ sammā samucchindati, ñāṇena avijjāṁ sammā samucchindati, pāmojjena aratīṁ sammā samucchindati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe sammā samucchindati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese sammā samucchindati.

2. ‘Nirodhe’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṁ nirodheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṁ nirodheti, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṁ nirodheti, avikkhepena uddhaccaṁ nirodheti, dhammavavatṭhānena vicikicchāṁ nirodheti, ñāṇena avijjāṁ nirodheti, pāmojjena aratīṁ nirodheti, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe nirodheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese nirodheti.

‘Anupatṭhānatā’ ti. Nekkhammaṁ paṭiladdhassa kāmacchando na upatṭhāti, abyāpādaṁ paṭiladdhassa byāpādo na upatṭhāti, ālokasaññāṁ paṭiladdhassa thīnamiddhaṁ na upatṭhāti, avikkhepaṁ paṭiladdhassa uddhaccaṁ na upatṭhāti, dhammavavatṭhānaṁ paṭiladdhassa vicikicchā na upatṭhāti, ñāṇaṁ paṭiladdhassa avijjā na upatṭhāti, pāmojjaṁ paṭiladdhassa aratī na upatṭhāti, paṭhamajjhānaṁ

paṭiladdhassa nīvaraṇā na upatṭhanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggaṃ paṭiladdhassa sabbakilesā na upatṭhanti.

3. 'Saman' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ samaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo samaṃ, thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññā samaṃ, uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo samaṃ, vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthānaṃ samaṃ, avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇaṃ samaṃ, aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojjaṃ samaṃ, nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo samaṃ.

'Sīsan' ti. Terasa sīsāni: palibodhasīsaṃ ca taṇhā, vinibandhasīsaṃ¹ ca māno, parāmāsasīsaṃ ca diṭṭhi, vikkhepasīsaṃ ca uddhaccaṃ, kilesasīsaṃ ca avijjā; adhimokkhasīsaṃ ca saddhā, paggahasīsaṃ ca viriyaṃ, upatṭhānasīsaṃ ca sati, avikkhepasīsaṃ ca samādhi, dassanasīsaṃ ca paññā; pavattasīsaṃ ca jīvitindriyaṃ, gocarasīsaṃ ca vimokkho, saṅkhārasīsaṃ ca nirodho ti.

Samasīsakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ bandhanasīsaṃ ca, K.

III

VIII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SATIPAṬṬHĀNAKATHĀ

1. CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

2. Kathaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco paṭhavikāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; taya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati —kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

Idh' ekacco āpokāyaṃ tejokāyaṃ vāyokāyaṃ kesakāyaṃ lomakāyaṃ chavikāyaṃ cammakāyaṃ mamsakāyaṃ rudhirakāyaṃ¹ nahārukāyaṃ aṭṭhikāyaṃ aṭṭhimiñjakāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no

¹ K. omits rudhirakāyam.

sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvana. Bhāvanā ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

3. Kathaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sukhaṃ vedanaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvana. Idh' ekacco dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanaṃ, sotasaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ ghāṇasaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

4. Kathaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sarāgaṃ cittaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ

pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upatthānaṃ no sati, sati upatthānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittaṇupassanā satipatthānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatthena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Idh' ekacco vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ, sadosaṃ cittaṃ, vitadosaṃ cittaṃ, samohaṃ cittaṃ, vītamohaṃ cittaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ cittaṃ, samāhitam cittaṃ, asamāhitam cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ cittaṃ, avimuttaṃ cittaṃ, cakkhaviññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upatthānaṃ no sati, sati upatthānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittaṇupassanā satipatthānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatthena bhāvanā. Evaṃ citte cittaṇupassā viharati.

5. Kathaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassā viharati? Idh' ekacco ṭhapetvā kāyaṃ¹ ṭhapetvā vedanaṃ ṭhapetvā cittaṃ tadavasese dhamme aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi dhamme anupassati. Dhammā upatthānaṃ no sati, sati upatthānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena te dhamme anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—dhammesu dhammānupassanā satipatthāna-

bhāvanā. ‘Bhāvanā’ ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe. Evaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatīti.

Satipaṭṭhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

IX. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIPASSANĀKATHĀ

1. EVAM me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhaddante' ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. 'So¹ vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci² saṅkhāraṃ niccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre aniccatō samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

2. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vij-

¹ K. begins Sāvattthiparipuṇṇanidānam . . . pe
'So vata Bhikkhave,' etc.

² Kiñci, S. S₂. M.

jati. ‘So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, ‘anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, ‘sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

3. ‘So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti’ n’etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, ‘anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti’ n’etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, ‘sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti’ n’etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. ‘So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ anattato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, ‘anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, ‘sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

4. ‘So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti’ n’etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, ‘anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti’ n’etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, ‘sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti’ n’etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. ‘So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, ‘anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, ‘sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

5. Katih' ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katih' ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati? Cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati?

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato salato aghato ābādhato parato palokato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅgato adhuvato atāṇato alenato asaraṇato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādinavato vipariṇāmadhammato asārakato aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṅkhatato mārāmisato jātidhammato jarādhammato byādhidhammato maraṇadhammato soka-dhammato paridevadhammato upāyāsadhammato saṅkilesi-kadhammato.

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho niccaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe dukkhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rogato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ārogyaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe gaṇḍato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho agaṇḍaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sallato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nisallaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anagho nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ābādhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anābādho

¹ nigāḍo, K., with agaṇḍaṃ as v.l.

nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe parato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparapa-cayaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe palokato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apaloka-dhammo nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe itito passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anītikaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upaddavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupaddavaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe bhayato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abhayaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upasaggato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupasaggaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe culato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho acalaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhande pubhaṅgato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apabhaṅgaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe adhuvato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho dhuvaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe atāṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho tāṇaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aleṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho leṇaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asaraṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho saraṇaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rittato passanto

anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho arittāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe tucchato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho atucchāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe suññato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramasuññaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe anattato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramatthaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ādinavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anādinavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vipariṇāmadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avipariṇāmadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asārakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho saraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghamūlato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anaghamūlaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vadhakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avadhakaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vibhavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avibhavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sāsavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anāsavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkhatato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkhatāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto samm-

¹ paramattaṃ, M. ; parāmatṭhaṃ, K.

attaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe mārāmisato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nirāmisam nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jātīdhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajātaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jarādhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajaraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe byādhihammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abyādhi¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe maraṇadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho amataṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sokadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asokaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe paridevadamato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparidevaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upāyāsadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupāyasaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkilesikadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

6. 'Aniccato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Dukkhatto' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rogato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Gaṇḍato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Sallato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aghato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Abādhatto' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Parato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Palo-katto' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Ītito' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upadavvato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Bhayato' ti: duk-

¹ abyādhihammaṃ, K.

khānupassanā. ‘Upasaggato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Calato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Pabhaṅgato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Adhuvato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Atāṇato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Aleṇato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Asaraṇato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Rittato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Tucchato’ ti: anattānupassanā. ‘Suññato’ ti: anattānupassanā. ‘Anattato’ ti: anattānupassanā. ‘Adinavato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Vipariṇāmadhammato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Asārakato’ ti: anattānupassanā. ‘Aghamūlato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Vadhakato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Vibhavato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Sāsavato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Saṅkhatato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Mārāmisato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Jātidhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Jarādhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Byādhidhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Maraṇadhammato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Sokadhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Paridevadhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Upāyāsadhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Saṅkilesikadhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā.

Imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhantassa imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamantassa kati aniccānupassanā, kati dukkhānupassanā, kati anattānupassanā?

Pañcavīsati anattānupassanā paññāsaṃ aniccānupassanā Sataṃ pañcavīsatiṃ c’eva yaṇi dukkhe pavuccare ti.

Vipassanākathā niṭṭhitā.

III

X. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MĀTIKAKATHĀ

1. Nicchāto muccatīti vimokkho,¹ vijjāvimutti, adhisīlaṃ adhiccitaṃ adhipañña, passaddhi, ñāṇaṃ, dassanaṃ, visuddhi,² nekkhammaṃ, nissaraṇaṃ, paviveko, vossaggo, cariyā, jhānavimokkho, bhāvanā, adhiṭṭhānaṃ, jīvitaṃ.

‘Nicchāto’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandato nicchāto, abyāpādena byāpādato nicchāto . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi nicchāto . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi nicchāto muccatīti.³

‘Vimokkho’ ti.³ ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandato muccatīti’ vimokkho, ‘abyāpādena byāpādato muccatīti’ vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi muccatīti’ vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi muccatīti’ vimokkho.

‘Vijjāvimuttīti.’ ‘Nekkhammaṃ vijjatīti’ vijjā, ‘kāmacchandato muccatīti’ vimutti, ‘vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti’ vijjāvimutti; ‘abyāpādo vijjatīti’ vijjā, ‘byāpādato muccatīti’ vimutti, ‘vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti’ vijjāvimutti . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo vijjatīti’ vijjā, ‘sabbakilesehi muccatīti’ vimutti, ‘vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti’ vijjāvimutti.

2. ‘Adhisīlaṃ adhiccitaṃ adhipañña’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaraṭṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepaṭṭho, ayaṃ adhiccitasikkhā; yo tattha dassanaṭṭho,

¹ nicchāto mokkho vimokkho, M.; niccato vimuttīti vimokkho, S. S₂., and K. as v.l. from text.

² suddhi, K.

³ sabbakilesehi nicchāto. ‘Mokkho vimokkho’ ti, M.

ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Abyāpādena byāpādaṃ saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaratṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepatṭho, ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanatṭho, ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

3. 'Passaddhīti.' Nekhammena kāmaccandaṃ paṭippassambheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ paṭippassambheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese paṭippassambheti.

'Ñāṇan' ti. Kāmaccandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ.

'Dassanan' ti. Kāmaccandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ.

'Visuddhīti.' Kāmaccandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena visujjhati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena visujjhati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggena visujjhati.

4. 'Nekkhamman' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadi daṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nekkhammaṃ. Byāpādassa abyāpādo nekkhammaṃ, thīnamiddhassa ālokasaññā nekkhammaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nekkhammaṃ.

'Nissaraṇan' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Kāmaccandassa nekkhammaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, byāpādassa abyāpādo nissaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nissaraṇaṃ.

'Paviveko' ti. Kāmaccandassa nekkhammaṃ pavi-

veko, byāpādassa abyāpādo paviveko . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo paviveko.

‘Vossaggo’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ vossajjati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ vossajjati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese vossajjati.

‘Cariyā’ ti. Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena carati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena carati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggena carati.

‘Jhānavimokkho’ ti. ‘Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti’¹ jhānaṃ, ‘kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ : ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho ; ‘jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho. ‘Abyāpādo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ ; ‘āloksañña jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo’ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘sabbakilese jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho ; ‘jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho.

5. ‘Bhāvanā adhiṭṭhānaṃ jīvitānaṃ’ ti. ‘Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘nekkhammavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti’ adhiṭṭhānasampanno, ‘svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kilīṭṭhaṃ’ ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ ñad eva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiya-parisāṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-parisāṃ yadi gahapati-parisāṃ yadi samaṇa-parisāṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno. ‘Byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto āloksaññaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavatthānaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘avijjāṃ pajahanto ñāṇaṃ bhā-

vetīti ' bhāvanāsampanno, ' aratīm pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti ' bhāvanāsampanno, ' nīvaraṇaṃ pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti ' bhāvanāsampanno . . . pe . . . ' sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti ' bhāvanāsampanno, ' Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti ' adhiṭṭhānasampanno, ' svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kiliṭṭhaṃ ' ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ ñad eva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiyaparisāṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisāṃ yadi gahapati-parisāṃ yadi ' samaṇaparisāṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno ti.

Mātikakathā niṭṭhitā.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati :

Ñāṇaṃ diṭṭhi ānāpānaṃ¹ indriyaṃ vimokkhapañcamaṃ
gaticammaṃ vipallāso maggo maṇḍo² ti te dasa,
yuganadhasaccabojjhaṅgā mettā virāgapañcamā
patisambhidā dhammacakkaṃ lokuttarabalasuññato,
pañña iddhi abhisamayo viveko cariyapañcamo³
pātiḥāriyaṃ ca samasāsaṃ ca⁴ sati vipassanāmātikā ti.⁵

Paṭisambhidāpakaraṇaṃ samattaṃ.

¹ diṭṭhi ca assaṃ, S. S₂; diṭṭhi ca assāsaṃ, K.

² maṇḍena, K. ; māno ti, S. ; mano ti, S₂.

³ vivekaṃ cariyena pañcamaṃ, K.

⁴ pātiḥāraṃ samasāsi, M. ; paṭisodasamasīti, S. ; paṭisotasamasīti, S₂.

⁵ Satipaṭṭhānā vipassanā, S. ; satipaṭṭhānavipassanā mātikā ti, S₂ ; satipaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanā mātikāya ca te dasāti, K.

INDICES

I

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

(The references are to the volume and page.)

- | | |
|----------------------------------|---|
| Akanitṭhā devā, i., 84 | Tāvatisā devā, ii., 149 |
| Anāthapiṇḍiko, ii., 1, 177, 236 | Tusitā devā, ii., 149 |
| Ākāsañācāyatanūpagā devā, i., 84 | Nimmānaratī devā, ii., 149 |
| Ānando, ii., 92, 177 | Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, i., 84 |
| Isipatanam, ii., 147, 149, 159 | Paranimmitavasavattī devā, i., 83; ii., 149 |
| Uttarā upasikā, ii., 212 | Bakkulo, ii., 211 |
| Kakusandho Bodhisatto, ii., 156 | Bārāṇasī, ii., 147, 159 |
| Kassapo Bodhisatto, ii., 156 | Brahmā, ii., 149, 209 |
| Konāgamano Bodhisatto, ii., 156 | Bhūtapālo, ii., 211 |
| Kondañño, ii., 149, 159 | Māro, ii., 149 |
| Kosambi, ii., 92 | Migadāyo, ii., 147, 159 |
| Gotamo Bodhisatto, ii., 156 | Yāmā devā, ii., 149 |
| Ghositārāmo, ii., 92 | Vipassī Bodhisatto, ii., 156 |
| Cātumahārājikā devā, ii., 149 | Vessabhū Bodhisatto, ii., 156 |
| Cūḷapanthako, ii., 207 | Sañjīvo, ii., 212 |
| Jetavanam, ii., 1, 177, 236 | Saṅkicco, ii., 211 |
| | Sāmāvatikā upasikā, ii., 212 |
| | Sāriputto, ii., 125, 212 |
| | Sāvatti, ii., 1, 177, 236 |
| | Sikhī Bodhisatto, ii., 156 |

II

INDEX OF GĀTHĀS

Ajātaṃ ṇāpeti jātena, i., 70	Nimittaṃ āvajjamaṇassa, i., 165
Atitānudhāvanaṃ cittaṃ, i., 165	
Anicce niccasaññino, ii., 80	Paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā, i., 65
Anugacchanā ca assāsaṃ, i., 164	
Ānāpānasati yassa, i., 166	Vatthusāṅkamaṇā c'eva, i., 58
Uppādaṇ ca pavattaṇ ca, i., 60	Yo bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā, i., 159
Obhāse c'eva ñāṇe ca, ii., 102	
Kodhano upanāhi ca, i., 160	Samādahitvā yathā ce vipas-sati, i., 70
Na tassa aditṭhaṃ idh' atthi kiñci, i., 133, 134 ; ii., 31	Sāmisā ca nirāmisā, i., 68

